The Charlemagne Pedigree

Compiled by Richard Scott

Table of Contents

Introduction 3
List of References and Their Abbreviations 3
Other Abbreviations 4
Charlemagne Pedigree 5
Ancestor Documentation 14
(1) Charlemagne. Holy Roman Emperor 14
(2) Pepin, King of Italy 17
(3) Bernard, King of Italy 19
(4) Pepin, Count of Senlis 21
(5) Herbert I, Count of Vermandois 22
(6) Herbert II, Count of Vermandois 24
(7) Robert, Count of Troyes 25
(8) Adele of Troyes 26
(9) Ermengarde of Anjou 27
(10) Judith of Brittany 28
(11) Robert I, Duke of Normandy 30
(12) William the Conqueror, King of England 32
(13) Henry I, King of England 35
(14) Matilda of England 37
(15) Henry II, King of England 41
(16) John, King of England 45
(17) Henry III, King of England 50
(18) Edward I, King of England 53
(19) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk 57
(20) Margaret of Norfolk 63
(21) Elizabeth de Seagrave 67
(22) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk 69
(23) Isabel Mowbray 72
(24) Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley 76
(25) Anne Berkeley 78
(26) Isabel Dennis 81
(27) Elizabeth Berkeley 83
(28) Elizabeth Lygon 87
(29) Jane Basset 91
(30) Frances Deighton 93
(31) Elizabeth Williams 99
(32) Silence Bird 101
(33) Seth Clapp 103
(34) Silence Clapp 105
(35) Otis Braman 109
(36) Daniel Braman 113
(37) Gilbert Jarvis Braman 117
(38) Rena Belle Braman 130
(39) Flossie Fern Ault 141
(40) Patricia Irene Lee 149
Supporting Published Pedigrees 159
(1) *Royal Ancestry Vols. 1 - 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) 159
(2) *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis (2004) 160
(3) *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) 162
(4) *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* Membership Application #92,971 165
(5) *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020) 168

Introduction

The purpose of this paper is to document the descent of Charlemagne to Patricia Lee. Charlemagne attained a status of almost mythical proportions in the West. Among other things, he was responsible for uniting most of Europe under his rule by power of the sword, for helping restore the Western Roman Empire and becoming its first emperor, and for facilitating a cultural and intellectual renaissance, the ramifications of which were felt in Europe for centuries afterward. Superlatives by which he was known in his own time: "Charles the Great" and "Father of Europe." This was one of the great men in history. Although Charlemagne is the primary focus of this paper, it also documents the descent of eight kings to Patricia. These are Pepin, Bernard, William the Conqueror, Henry I, Henry II, John, Henry III and Edward I.

List of References and Their Abbreviations

Archer = *Rulers and Ruled in Late Medieval England: Essays Presented to Gerald Harriss* by Rowena Archer (1995)
Ault = *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000)
Bassett = *One Bassett family in America* by Buell B. Bassette (1926)
BBC = *BBC.com* at: http://www.bbc.co.uk
BG = *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973)
Blood = *History of Temple, New Hampshire* by Henry A. Blood (1860)
BM = *Berkeley Manuscripts* by John Smyth & John MacLean (1883 – 1885)
BMDR = *Birth, Marriage & Death* Records
BOMC = *Baronial Order of Magna Charta* at: https://www.magnacharta.com
BP1 = *Burke's Peerage* at: https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php
BP3 = *Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage of the English Empire* by John Burke (1849)
Browning = *Americans of Royal Descent* by Charles H. Browning (1883)
CCN = *Century Cyclopedia of Names* by Benjamin Smith (1903) at: https://archive.org/details/centurycyclopedi00smit/page/n5
CEE = *Columbia Electronic Encyclopedia,* 6th ed. (2012) at: https://www.infoplease.com/encyclopedia
Clapp = *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876)
Clay = *Extinct and Dormant Peerages of the Northern Counties of England* by John W. Clay (1913)
Collins = *Collins's Peerage of England Vol. 9* by Arthur Collings (1812)
Commire = *Women in World History: A Biographical Encyclopedia Vols.1 & 2* by Anne Commire & Deborah Klezmer (1999)
CP = *Complete Peerage Vol. 1 – 14* by George E. Cokayne
Crabb = *Universal Historical Dictionary Vols. 1 & 2* by George Crabb (1825)
Cutter3 = *Genealogical and Personal Memoirs relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern MA Vol 3* by William Cutter (1908)
DAR = *Daughters of the American Revolution* Ancestor Search
DNB = *Dictionary of National Biography Vols. 1 – 63 (1885 – 1900)*
Dudley = *History of the Dudley Family* by Dean Dudley (1892**)**
EB = *Encyclopedia Britannica* at: https://www.britannica.com
EB1911 = *Encyclopædia Britannica* (1911) at: https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/1911_Encyclopædia_Britannica
Einhard = *Life of Charlemagne* by Einhard (c. 817 – 840) at: https://sourcebooks.fordham.edu/basis/einhard.asp#Burial
Falconer = *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1997)
Family = *The Family Vol. 1* by Lorn Cline (2007)
Felt = *Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893)
FG = *Findagrave.com* at: https://www.findagrave.com
Fisher = *Outlines of Universal History* by G.P. Fisher (1885) at: https://archive.org/details/outlinesunivers01fishgoog/page/n318
Fitzgerald = *Kings of Europe, Past and Present, and Their Families* by M. S. Fitzgerald (1870)
FMG = *Foundation for Medieval Genealogy* at: https://fmg.ac/
GSMD = *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* Approved Lineage #92,971
Hume = *Student's Hume: A History of England from the Earliest Times to the Revolution in 1688* by David Hume Abridged
Jones = *Our Royal Ancestors* by Winona Jones (1971) page 74
Joseph2 = *History of the Noble House of Stourton, of Stourton, in the County of Wilts Vol. 2* by Charles B. Joseph (1899)
Ligon = *Ligon Family and Connections Vols. 1 & 2* by William D. Ligon, Jr. (1947)
Lorain = *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* (1894)
Maltby = *Maltby Family Genealogy* at: http://www.maltbyfamily.net/index.html
MBC = *Massachusetts Births and Christenings, 1639 – 1915* at FamilySearch.org
MCM = *Massachusetts, Compiled Marriages, 1633 – 1850* at Ancestry.com
MDR = *Marriage & Death* Records
MHGR = *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder* published by S.M. Watson
MTVR = *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620 – 1988* at Ancestry.com
NEHGR = *New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vols. 1 – 173* published by the NEHGS
ODNB = *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* at: OxfordDNB.com
PA = *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996)
Parlin = *Parlin Genealogy* by Frank E. Parlin (1913)
Pedigrees1 = *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 1* by Marcellus Redlich (1941)

Pedigrees2 = *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 2* by Aileen Langston (1974)
Pope = *Pioneers of Massachusetts* by Charles H. Pope (1900)
RA = *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1 – 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013)
RD = *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004)
Richardson = *Plantagenet Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2011)
Riche = *Carolingians: A Family Who Forged Europe* by Pierre Riche (1993)
Rixford = *Families Directly Descended from all the Royal Families in Europe* by Elizabeth M. Rixford (1932)
RL = *A Royal Lineage, Alfred the Great 901 – 1901* by Annah R. Watson (1901)
Sandford = *Genealogical History of the Kings of England* by Francis Sandford (1677)
Sears = *Ancestors of William J. and Francis S. Hutchins* by Richard D. Sears (2008)
Sitherwood = *Throckmorton Family History* by Frances G. Sitherwood (1929)
Smyth = *Berkeley Manuscripts Lives of the Berkeleys Vols. 1* & 2 by John Smyth published (1878 & 1883)
Stone: *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020)
Stone 1 = *Descents from King Edward I of England to Henry and Elizabeth Ligon* by Don C. Stone
Stone 2 = *A Descent from Cerdic the Saxon to Edward I of England* by Don C. Stone
Sumner = *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine* by Edith B. Sumner (1959)
Sumner3 = *Ancestry of Edward Wales Blake and Clarissa Matilda Glidden and 90 Allied Families* by Edith B. Sumner (1948)
TAG = *The American Genealogist* Vols. 9 – 85
Taunton = *Quarter millinnial celebration of the city of Taunton, MA, June 4 and 5, 1889* published by City of Taunton (1889)
Thatcher = *A Short History of Mediæval Europe* by Oliver J. Thatcher (1897)
Torrey = *New England Marriages Prior to 1700* by Clarence A. Torrey (1992**)**
Visitation Gloucester = *Visitation of the County of Gloucester taken in the year 1623* by Henry Chitty (1885)
Visitation Somerset = *Visitations of the County of Somerset in the years 1531, 1573 & 1591* by Frederic Weaver (1888)
Visitation Stropshire = *Visitation of Shropshire taken in the Year 1623* by Robert Tresswell **(**1889)
Visitation Worcester = *Visitation of the County of Worchester, 1569* by William Phillimore (1888)
Visitation Yorkshire = *Visitations of Yorkshire in the Years 1563 and 1564* by William Flower (1881)
VR Norton = *Vital Records of Norton, MA to the Year 1850* published by NEHGS (1906)
VR Walpole = *Vital Records of Walpole, MA to the Year 1850* published by NEHGS (1902)
Waters = *Genealogical Gleanings in England Vol. 1* by Henry F. Waters (1901)
Weis1 = *Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists who came to New England between 1623 an 1650* by Frederick L. Weis (1951)
Weis2 = *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick Weis 8th Edition (2004)
Weis 3 = *Magna Carta Sureties* by Frederick L. Weis 5th edition (1999) at: Ancestry.com
Williams = *Genealogy and History of the family of Williams in America* by Stephen W. Williams (1847)

Other Abbreviations

abt.	=	about
aft.	=	after
b.	=	birth
bef.	=	before
bp.	=	baptized
c.	=	circa.
Co.	=	County
d.	=	death
dau.	=	daughter
D/C	=	Death Certificate
FC	=	Federal Census
fl.	=	Flourished
Gent.	=	gentleman
GS	=	Gravestone
Knt.	=	Knight
liv.	=	living
m.	=	marriage
NN	=	No Name
Obit	=	Obituary
r.	=	reign
Vol.	=	Volume(s)
VR	=	Vital Records
=	=	married to

Charlemagne

Charlemagne

Hildegarde

(1) Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor (747/8 – 813) = Hildegarde (c. 758 – 783) (RA5: 481; Weis 57)
(2) Pepin, King of Italy (773 – 810) = Chrothais (RA5: 481; Weis 57)
(3) Bernard, King of Italy (c. 797 -818) = Cunigunde (d. aft. 835) (RA5: 481; Weis 57)
(4) Pepin, Count of Senlis (815/18 – aft. 840) (RA5: 481; Weis 57)
(5) Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (c. 850 – 900/07) = Liedgardis (RA5: 481; Weis 57)
(6) Herbert II, Count of Vermandois (c. 880 – 943) (RA5: 481; Weis 57)
(7) Robert, Count of Troyes (c. 920 – aft. 966) = Adelaide of Burgundy (d. aft. 967) (RA5: 481; Weis: 116)
(8) Adele of Troyes (950 – 975/8) = Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou (d. 987) (RA5: 481; Weis: 116
(9) Ermengarde of Anjou (c. 966 – aft. 992) = Conan I, Duke of Brittany (d. 992) (RA5: 481; Weis: 118)
(10) Judith of Brittany (982 - 1017) = Richard II, Duke of Normandy (d. 1026) (RA5: 481; Weis: 118)
(11) Robert I, Duke of Normandy (d. 1035) = Arlette (d. aft. 1050/1) (RA5: 481; Weis: 118)
(12) William the Conqueror, King of England (1027/8 – 1087) = Maud of Flanders (d. 1083) (RA1: 1; Weis: 118)
(13) Henry I, King of England (1068 – 1135) = Matilda of Scotland (1079 – 1118) (RA1: 8; Weis: 118)
(14) Matilda of England (c. 1102 – 1167) = Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Count of Anjou (1113 – 1151) (RA1: 18; Weis: 2)
(15) Henry II, King of England (1133 – 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine (c. 1124 – 1204) (RA1: 24; Weis: 2)
(16) John, King of England (1166 – 1216) = Isabelle of Angouleme (1188 – 1246) (RA1:43; Weis: 2)
(17) Henry III, King of England (1207 – 1272) = Eleanor of Provence (d. 1291) (RA1:58; CP5: 736) Weis: 2)
(18) Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307) = Margaret of France (1279 – 1317/8) (RA1: 63; Weis: 3)
(19) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 – 1330) (RA4: 256; Weis: 23)
(20) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 – 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 – 1353) (RA4: 263; Weis: 23)
(21) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368) (RA4: 187; Weis: 23)
(22) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 – 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 – 1425) (RA4: 188; Weis: 24)
(23) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 – 1463) (RA1: 337; PA: 83)
(24) Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 – 1514) (RA1: 340; PA: 84)
(25) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (c. 1470 – 1533) (RA2: 434; PA: 84)
(26) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 – 1545) (RA2: 410; PA: 84)
(27) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577) (RA2:411; PA: 84)
(28) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602) (RA2:411; PA: 85)
(29) Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640) (RA2:411; PA: 85)
(30) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611/2 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693) (RA2:412; PA: 85)
(31) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732) (RA2: 412; PA: 85)
(32) Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728) (NEHGR25: 23; Clapp: 111)
(33) Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766) (DAR: Clapp: 117; VR Norton/Walpole)
(34) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816) (GSMD #92,971; Clapp: 117)
(35) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) (GSMD #92,971; Felt: 97)
(36) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93) (GSMD #92,971; Felt: 98; FC)
(37) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) (GSMD #92,971; Lorain: 925; MDR; FC)
(38) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915) (GSMD #92,971; BMDR; FC)
(39) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1904 – 1956) (GSMD #92,971; BMDR; FC)
(40) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987) (GSMD #92,971; BMDR; FC)

Charlemagne, also called Charles I**,** byname Charles the Great, (born April 2, 747?—died January 28, 814, Aachen, Austrasia [now in Germany]), king of the Franks (768–814), king of the Lombards (774–814), and first emperor (800–814) of the Romans and of what was later called the Holy Roman Empire.

Around the time of the birth of Charlemagne—conventionally held to be 742 but likely to be 747 or 748—his father, Pippin III (the Short), was mayor of the palace, an official serving the Merovingian king but actually wielding effective power over the extensive Frankish kingdom. What little is known about Charlemagne's youth suggests that he received practical training for leadership by participating in the political, social, and military activities associated with his father's court. His early years were marked by a succession of events that had immense implications for the Frankish position in the contemporary world. In 751, with papal approval, Pippin seized the Frankish throne from the last Merovingian king, Childeric III. After meeting with Pope Stephen II at the royal palace of Ponthion in 753–754, Pippin forged an alliance with the pope by committing himself to protect Rome in return for papal sanction of the right of Pippin's dynasty to the Frankish throne. Pippin also intervened militarily in Italy in 755 and 756 to restrain Lombard threats to Rome, and in the so-called Donation of Pippin in 756 he bestowed on the papacy a block of territory stretching across central Italy which formed the basis of a new political entity, the Papal States, over which the pope ruled.

When Pippin died in 768, his realm was divided according to Frankish custom between Charlemagne and his brother, Carloman. Almost immediately the rivalry between the two brothers threatened the unity of the Frankish kingdom. Seeking advantage over his brother, Charlemagne formed an alliance with Desiderius, king of the Lombards, accepting as his wife the daughter of the king to seal an agreement that threatened the delicate equilibrium that had been established in Italy by Pippin's alliance with the papacy. The death of Carloman in 771 ended the mounting crisis, and Charlemagne, disregarding the rights of Carloman's heirs, took control of the entire Frankish realm.

Charlemagne assumed rulership at a moment when powerful forces of change were affecting his kingdom. By Frankish tradition he was a warrior king, expected to lead his followers in wars that would expand Frankish hegemony and produce rewards for his companions. His Merovingian predecessors had succeeded remarkably well as conquerors, but their victories resulted in a kingdom made up of diverse peoples over which unified rule grew increasingly difficult. Complicating the situation for the Merovingian kings were both the insatiable appetite of the Frankish aristocracy for wealth and power and the constant partitioning of the Frankish realm that resulted from the custom of treating the kingdom as a patrimony to be divided among all the male heirs surviving each king. By the early 8th century these forces had reduced the Merovingian rulers to what their Carolingian successors dubbed "do nothing" kings. Real power had been assumed by an aristocratic dynasty, later called the Carolingians after Charlemagne, which during the 7th century clawed its way to dominance by utilizing the office of mayor of the palace to establish control over the royal administration and royal resources and to build a following strong enough to fend off rival Frankish families seeking comparable power. During the 8th century the Carolingian mayors of the palace Charles Martel (714–741) and (prior to becoming king) Pippin III (741–751) increasingly turned their attention to activities aimed at checking the political fragmentation of the Frankish kingdom. Charlemagne was thus heir to a long tradition that measured a king by his success at war, which in turn required him to devise means of governance capable of sustaining control over an increasingly polyglot population.

New forces were at work in the mid-8th century to complicate the traditional role of Frankish kingship. As a result of Pippin's reliance on the ecclesiastical authority to legitimate his deposition of the Merovingian dynasty and his usurpation of the royal office, the Carolingians had become, in the idiom of the time, rulers "by the grace of God," a role that imposed on them new, not yet clearly defined powers and responsibilities. The assumption of that new burden came at a time when religious renewal was gathering momentum to add a new dimension to the forces defining, directing, and sustaining the Christian community. The 8th century witnessed intellectual and artistic stirrings throughout Latin Christendom which focused on reestablishing contact with the Classical and patristic past as a crucial requirement for the renewal of Christian society. The Frankish social system, which had been based on kinship ties, on bonds linking war leaders and their comrades in arms, and on ethnicity, was being overlaid by social bonds created when one individual commended himself to another, thereby accepting a condition of personal dependence that entailed the rendering of services to the superior in return for material considerations granted to the dependent party. Moreover, the world beyond Francia was being reshaped politically and economically by the decline of the Eastern Roman Empire, the triumphal advance of Arab forces and their Islamic religion across the Mediterranean world, and the threat posed by new Scandinavian, Slavic, and Central Asian invaders.
The distinguishing mark of Charlemagne's reign was his effort to honour the age-old customs and expectations of Frankish kingship while responding creatively to the new forces impinging on society. His personal qualities served him well in confronting that challenge. The ideal warrior chief, Charlemagne was an imposing physical presence blessed with extraordinary energy, personal courage, and an iron will. He loved the active life—military campaigning, hunting, swimming—but he was no less at home at court, generous with his gifts, a boon companion at the banquet table, and adept at establishing friendships. Never far from his mind was his large family: five wives in sequence, several concubines, and at

least 18 children over whose interests he watched carefully. Although he received only an elementary level of formal education, Charlemagne possessed considerable native intelligence, intellectual curiosity, a willingness to learn from others, and religious sensibility—all attributes which allowed him to comprehend the forces that were reshaping the world about him. These facets of his persona combined to make him a figure worthy of respect, loyalty, and affection; he was a leader capable of making informed decisions, willing to act on those decisions, and skilled at persuading others to follow him.

The first three decades of Charlemagne's reign were dominated by military campaigns, which were prompted by a variety of factors: the need to defend his realm against external foes and internal separatists, a desire for conquest and booty, a keen sense of opportunities offered by changing power relationships, and an urge to spread Christianity. His performance on the battlefield earned him fame as a warrior king in the Frankish tradition, one who would make the Franks a force in the world once contained in the Roman Empire.

Charlemagne's most demanding military undertaking pitted him against the Saxons, longtime adversaries of the Franks whose conquest required more than 30 years of campaigning (772 to 804). This long struggle, which led to the annexation of a large block of territory between the Rhine and the Elbe rivers, was marked by pillaging, broken truces, hostage taking, mass killings, deportation of rebellious Saxons, draconian measures to compel acceptance of Christianity, and occasional Frankish defeats. The Frisians, Saxon allies living along the North Sea east of the Rhine, were also forced into submission.
While the conquest of Saxony was in progress, Charlemagne undertook other campaigns. As soon as he became sole king in 771, he repudiated his Lombard wife and his alliance with her father, King Desiderius. Soon after, in 773–774, he answered the appeals of Pope Adrian I (772–795) for protection by leading a victorious expedition into Italy, which ended with his assumption of the Lombard crown and the annexation of northern Italy. During this campaign Charlemagne went to Rome to reaffirm the Frankish protectorate over the papacy and to confirm papal rights to the territories conceded by Charlemagne's father. Additional campaigns were required to incorporate the Lombard kingdom fully into the Frankish realm, however; an important step in that process came in 781, when Charlemagne created a subkingdom of Italy with his son Pippin as king. Concerned with defending southern Gaul from Muslim attacks and beguiled by promises of help from local Muslim leaders in northern Spain who sought to escape the authority of the Umayyad ruler of Cordoba, Charlemagne invaded Spain in 778. That ill-considered venture ended in a disastrous defeat of the retreating Frankish army by Gascon (Basque) forces, immortalized three centuries later in the epic poem *The Song of Roland*. Despite this setback, Charlemagne persisted in his effort to make the frontier in Spain more secure. In 781 he created a subkingdom of Aquitaine with his son Louis as king. From that base Frankish forces mounted a series of campaigns that eventually established Frankish control over the Spanish March, the territory lying between the Pyrenees and the Ebro River.

In 787–788 Charlemagne forcibly annexed Bavaria, whose leaders had long resisted Frankish overlordship. That victory brought the Franks face to face with the Avars, Asiatic nomads who during the late 6th and 7th centuries had formed an extensive empire largely inhabited by conquered Slavs living on both sides of the Danube. By the 8th century Avar power was in decline, and successful Frankish campaigns in 791, 795, and 796 hastened the disintegration of that empire. Charlemagne captured a huge store of booty, claimed a block of territory south of the Danube in Carinthia and Pannonia, and opened a missionary field that led to the conversion of the Avars and their former Slavic subjects to Christianity.

Charlemagne's military successes resulted in an ever-lengthening frontier, which needed to be defended. Through a combination of military force and diplomacy he established relatively stable relations with a variety of potentially dangerous enemies, including the Danish kingdom, several Slavic tribes inhabiting the territory along the eastern frontier stretching from the Baltic Sea to the Balkans, the Lombard duchy of Benevento in southern Italy, the Muslims in Spain, and the Gascons and the Bretons in Gaul. The Italian scene was complicated by the Papal States, whose boundaries remained problematic and whose leader, the pope, had no clearly defined political status relative to his Frankish protector, now his neighbour as king of the Lombards. In general, Charlemagne's relations with the papacy, especially with Pope Adrian I, were positive and brought him valuable support for his religious program and praise for his qualities as a Christian leader. The expanded Frankish presence in Italy and the Balkans intensified diplomatic encounters with the Eastern emperors, which strengthened the Frankish position with respect to the Eastern Roman Empire, weakened by internal dissension and threatened by Muslim and Bulgar pressure on its eastern and northern frontiers. Charlemagne also established friendly relations with the ʿAbbāsid caliph in Baghdad (Hārūn al-Rashīd), the Anglo-Saxon kings of Mercia and Northumbria, and the ruler of the Christian kingdom of Asturias in northwestern Spain. And he enjoyed a vague role as protector of the Christian establishment in Jerusalem. By boldly and resourcefully combining the traditional role of warrior king with aggressive diplomacy based on a good grasp of current political realities, Charlemagne elevated the Frankish kingdom to a position of leadership in the European world.

While responding to the challenges involved in enacting his role as warrior king, Charlemagne was mindful of the obligation of a Frankish ruler to maintain the unity of his realm. This burden was complicated by the ethnic, linguistic, and legal divisions between the populations brought under Frankish domination in the course of three centuries of conquest,

beginning with the reign of the first Merovingian king, Clovis (481–511). As a political leader, Charlemagne was not an innovator. His concern was to make more effective the political institutions and administrative techniques inherited from his Merovingian predecessors. The central directive force of the kingdom remained the king himself, whose office by tradition empowered its holder with the right to command the obedience of his subjects and to punish those who did not obey. For assistance in asserting his power to command, Charlemagne relied on his *palatium*, a shifting assemblage of family members, trusted lay and ecclesiastical companions, and assorted hangers-on, which constituted an itinerant court following the king as he carried out his military campaigns and sought to take advantage of the income from widely scattered royal estates. Members of this circle, some with titles suggesting primitive administrative departments, performed on royal orders various functions related to managing royal resources, conducting military campaigns and diplomatic missions, producing written documents required to administer the realm, undertaking missions across the kingdom to enforce royal policies, rendering justice, conducting religious services, and counseling the king.

A critical component of the king's effectiveness and a matter of constant concern for Charlemagne was the army, in which all freemen were obligated to serve at their own expense when summoned by the king. Increasingly important in maintaining the military establishment, especially its armoured cavalry, was the king's ability to provide sources of income, usually land grants, that enabled his subjects to serve at their own expense. The resources required to sustain the central government were derived from war booty, income from royal estates, judicial fines and fees, tolls on trade, obligatory gifts from noble subjects, and, to a very limited degree, direct taxes.

To exercise his authority locally, Charlemagne continued to rely on royal officials known as counts, who represented royal authority in territorial entities called counties (*pagi*). Their functions included administering justice, raising troops, collecting taxes, and keeping peace. Bishops also continued to play an important role in local government. Charlemagne expanded clerical involvement in government by increasing the use of royal grants of immunity to bishops and abbots, which freed their properties from intervention by public authorities. This privilege, in effect, allowed its recipients or their agents to rule over those inhabiting their property as long as they enjoyed royal favour. The effectiveness of this governance system depended largely on the abilities and the loyalty of those who filled offices at the local level. Charlemagne recruited most royal officials from a limited number of interrelated aristocratic families who were eager to serve the king in return for the prestige, power, and material rewards associated with royal service.

Charlemagne's most innovative political measures involved strengthening the linkages between his person, his *palatium*, and local officials. He made full use of the traditional Frankish annual assembly, the mustering of those called to military service in a context which highlighted the common bond entailed in their willingness to follow their leader into war. Charlemagne expanded the function of these meetings to make them an instrument for cementing the king's personal ties with counts, bishops, abbots, and powerful magnates. At these assemblies, he heard their complaints, accepted their advice, gained their assent for his policies, and delivered to them in his own words his commands for ruling his realm. The network of families from which the king selected most of his officials provided important channels through which pressure could be applied to assure that royal commands were executed locally. In addition, Charlemagne required all his free subjects to swear under oath to obey the king and to conduct themselves in ways that contributed to peace and concord. Especially important in strengthening the king's hand politically was Charlemagne's practice of establishing personal ties with powerful figures by accepting them as royal vassals in return for benefices in the form of offices and land grants to be exploited for their personal benefit as long as they remained loyal.

Charlemagne integrated the central and the local administration by regularizing and expanding the use of *missi dominici*, royal agents charged with making regular circuits through specifically defined territorial entities to announce the king's will, to gather information on the performance of local officials, and to correct abuses. The greatly expanded use of written documents as a means of communication between the central and the local governments allowed for greater precision and uniformity in transmitting royal orders and in gathering information about their execution. Among these documents were the royal capitularies, quasi-legislative documents dispatched across the kingdom to set forth the king's will and to provide instructions for enacting his orders.

The record of Charlemagne's reign indicates his awareness of new developments affecting economic and social conditions. Although scholars are divided on the import of his actions, the evidence suggests that he was concerned with improving the organization and techniques of agricultural production, establishing a monetary system better attuned to actual exchange operations, standardizing weights and measures, expanding trading ventures into areas around the North Sea and Baltic Sea, and protecting merchants from excessive tolls and robbery. Royal legislation sought to protect the weak against exploitation and injustice. The king helped to clarify the incipient lord-vassal system and utilized that form of social contract to promote order and stability. Although his economic and social initiatives were motivated chiefly by his moral convictions, these measures gave modest impetus to movements that eventually ended the economic depression and social instability that had gripped western Europe since the dissolution of the Roman Empire in the 4th and 5th centuries.

Charlemagne's effort to be an effective ruler was given fresh impetus and direction by a change in the concepts of the purpose of government and of the role of monarchs. That change led to the grafting of a religious component onto the traditional, somewhat narrow conception of the basis of royal authority. Drawing on the Old Testament and the teachings of St. Augustine of Hippo on the nature of the "city of God," Charlemagne and his advisers progressively saw the king's position as bestowed by God for the purpose of realizing the divine plan for the universe. Kingship took on a ministerial dimension, which obligated the ruler to assume responsibility for both the spiritual and the material well-being of his subjects. This new role entailed a vast expansion of traditional royal authority and a redefinition of the priorities that government should serve.

Charlemagne's military conquests, diplomacy, and efforts to impose a unified administration on his kingdom were impressive proof of his ability to play the part of a traditional Frankish king. His religious policy reflected his capacity to respond positively to forces of change working in his world. With considerable enthusiasm he expanded and intensified the reform program rather haltingly instituted in the 740s by his father, Pippin, and his uncle, Carloman. In essence, Charlemagne's response to the growing urge in his world to deepen spiritual life was to make that objective a prime concern of public policy and royal governance.

His program for meeting his royal religious responsibilities was formulated in a series of synods made up of both clerics and laymen summoned by royal order to consider an agenda set by the royal court. The enactments of the councils were given the force of law in royal capitularies, which all royal officials, but especially bishops, were expected to enforce. That legislation, traditional in spirit and content, was inspired by a conviction that the norms required to correct the deficiencies besetting Christian life in the 8th century had already been defined by Scripture and by earlier church councils and ecclesiastical authorities. The reform focused on a few major concerns: strengthening the church's hierarchical structure, clarifying the powers and responsibilities of the hierarchy, improving the intellectual and moral quality of the clergy, protecting and expanding ecclesiastical resources, standardizing liturgical practices, intensifying pastoral care aimed at general understanding of the basic tenets of the faith and improvement of morals, and rooting out paganism. As the reform movement progressed, its scope broadened to vest the ruler with authority to discipline clerics, to assert control over ecclesiastical property, to propagate the faith, and to define orthodox doctrine.

Despite extending his authority over matters traditionally administered by the church, Charlemagne's aggressive moves to direct religious life won acceptance from the ecclesiastical establishment, including the papacy. In assessing clerical support for the king's religious policy, it is necessary to keep in mind that the king controlled the appointment of bishops and abbots, was a major benefactor of the clerical establishment, and was the guarantor of the Papal States. Nonetheless, the clergy's support was genuine, reflecting its approval of the king's desire to strengthen ecclesiastical structures and to deepen the piety and correct the morals of his Christian subjects. That approval was expressed in the glorification of the king in his own day as the rector of the "new Israel."

Another notable feature of Charlemagne's reign was his recognition of the implications for his political and religious programs of the cultural renewal unfolding across much of the Christian West during the 8th century. He and his government patronized a variety of activities that together produced a cultural *renovatio* (Latin: "renewal" or "restoration"), later called the Carolingian Renaissance. The renewal was given impetus and shape by a circle of educated men—mostly clerics from Italy, Spain, Ireland, and England—to whom Charlemagne gave prominent place in his court in the 780s and 790s; the most influential member of this group was the Anglo-Saxon cleric Alcuin. The interactions among members of the circle, in which the king and a growing number of young Frankish aristocrats often participated, prompted Charlemagne to issue a series of orders defining the objectives of royal cultural policy. Its prime goal was to be the extension and improvement of Latin literacy, an end viewed as essential to enabling administrators and pastors to understand and discharge their responsibilities effectively. Achieving this goal required the expansion of the educational system and the production of books containing the essentials of Christian Latin culture.

The court circle played a key role in producing manuals required to teach Latin, to expound the basic tenets of the faith, and to perform the liturgy correctly. It also helped create a royal library containing works that permitted a deeper exploration of Latin learning and the Christian faith. A royal scriptorium was established, which played an important role in propagating the Carolingian minuscule, a new writing system that made copying and reading easier, and in experimenting with art forms useful in decorating books and in transmitting visually the message contained in them. Members of the court circle composed poetry, historiography, biblical exegesis, theological tracts, and epistles—works that exemplified advanced levels of intellectual activity and linguistic expertise. Their efforts prompted Alcuin to boast that a "new Athens" was in the making in Francia. The new Athens came to be identified with Aachen, from about 794 Charlemagne's favourite royal residence. Aachen was the centre of a major building program that included the Palatine Chapel, a masterpiece of Carolingian architecture that served as Charlemagne's imperial church.

Royal directives and the cultural models provided by the court circle were quickly imitated in cultural centres across the kingdom where signs of renewal were already emerging. Bishops and abbots, sometimes with the support of lay magnates, sought to revitalize existing episcopal and monastic schools and to found new ones, and measures were taken to increase the number of students. Some schoolmasters went beyond elementary Latin education to develop curricula and compile textbooks in the traditional seven liberal arts. The number of scriptoria and their productive capacity increased dramatically. And the number and size of libraries expanded, especially in monasteries, where book collections often included Classical texts whose only surviving copies were made for those libraries. Although the full fruits of the Carolingian Renaissance emerged only after Charlemagne's death, the consequences of his cultural program appeared already during his lifetime in improved competence in Latin, expanded use of written documents in civil and ecclesiastical administration, advanced levels of discourse and stylistic versatility in formal literary productions, enriched liturgical usages, and variegated techniques and motifs employed in architecture and the visual arts.

Charlemagne's prodigious range of activities during the first 30 years of his reign were prelude to what some contemporaries and many later observers viewed as the culminating event of his reign: his coronation as Roman emperor. In considerable part, that event was the consequence of an idea shaped by the interpretation given to Charlemagne's actions as ruler. Over the years, some of the king's chief political, religious, and cultural advisers became convinced that a new community was taking shape under the aegis of the king and the Frankish people, whom, as one pope avowed, "the Lord God of Israel has blessed." They spoke of that community as the *imperium Christianum*, comprising all who adhered to the orthodox faith proclaimed by the Roman church. This community accepted the dominion of a monarch increasingly hailed as the "new David" and the "new Constantine," the guardian of Christendom and executor of God's will. Concern for the welfare of the *imperium Christianum* was heightened by the perceived unfitness of the heretical emperors in Constantinople to claim authority over the Christian community—especially after a woman, Irene, became Eastern emperor in 797. In a larger sense, developments in the 8th century produced the perception in the Carolingian world that the Latin West and the Greek East were diverging in ways that negated the universalist claims of the Eastern emperors.

Then, in 799, an even greater threat to the well being of *imperium Christianum* emerged. The pope's capacity to lead God's people came into question when Pope Leo III was physically attacked by a faction of Romans, including high functionaries in the papal curia, who believed that he was guilty of tyranny and serious personal misconduct. Leo fled to the court of his protector, whose role as rector of Christendom was now dramatically revealed. Charlemagne provided an escort that restored Leo III to the papal office; then, after extensive consultation in Francia, he went to Rome in late 800 to face the delicate issue of judging the vicar of St. Peter and of restoring order in the Papal States. After a series of deliberations with Frankish and Roman clerical and lay notables, it was arranged that, in lieu of being judged, the pope would publicly swear an oath purging himself of the charges against him; some hints in the record suggest that these deliberations also led to a decision to redefine Charlemagne's position. Two days after Leo's act of purgation, as Charlemagne attended mass on Christmas Day in the basilica of St. Peter, the pope placed a crown on his head, while the Romans assembled for worship proclaimed him "emperor of the Romans."

Historians have long debated where responsibility for this dramatic event should be placed. Despite the claim of Einhard, Charlemagne's court biographer, that the king would not have gone to St. Peter's on that fateful day had he known what was going to happen, the evidence leaves little doubt that king and pope collaborated in planning the coronation: the restoration of the Roman Empire in the West was advantageous to both. Given the pope's tenuous position at that moment and the king's penchant for bold action, it seems highly likely that Charlemagne and his advisers made the key decision involving a new title for the king, leaving it to the pope to arrange the ceremony that would formalize the decision. The new title granted Charlemagne the necessary legal authority to judge and punish those who had conspired against the pope. It also provided suitable recognition of his role as ruler over an empire of diverse peoples and as guardian of orthodox Christendom, and it gave him equal status with his tainted rivals in Constantinople. By once again sanctioning a title for the Carolingians, the pope strengthened his ties with his protector and added lustre to the papal office by virtue of his role in bestowing the imperial crown on the "new Constantine."

On the assessment of Charlemagne's years as emperor, historians are not in full accord. Some have seen the period as one of emerging crisis, in which the activities of the aging emperor were increasingly constricted. Because Charlemagne no longer led successful military ventures, the resources with which to reward royal followers declined. At the same time, new external enemies appeared to threaten the realm, especially seagoing Northmen (Vikings) and Saracens. There were also signs of structural inadequacy in the system of government, which constantly took upon itself new responsibilities without a commensurate increase in human or material resources, and growing resistance to royal control by lay and ecclesiastical magnates who began to grasp the political, social, and economic power to be derived from royal grants of land and immunities. Other historians, however, have stressed such things as increased royal concern for the helpless, continued efforts to strengthen royal administration, active diplomacy, the maintenance of religious reform, and support of cultural renewal, all of which they see as evidence of vitality during Charlemagne's last years.

Within this larger context there were developments that suggest that the imperial title meant little to its recipient. Indeed, in 802, when he first formally used the enigmatic title "Emperor Governing the Roman Empire," he retained his old title of "King of the Franks and of the Lombards." He continued to live in the traditional Frankish way, eschewing modes of conduct and protocol associated with imperial dignity. He relied less on the advice of the circle that had shaped the ideology that led to the revival of the Roman Empire. Indeed, the emperor seemed oblivious to the idea of a unified political entity implicit in the imperial title when, in 806, he decreed that on his death his realm would be divided among his three sons.

Other evidence, however, indicates that the imperial title was important to him. Charlemagne engaged in a long military and diplomatic campaign that finally, in 812, gained recognition of his title from the Eastern emperor. After 800 his religious reform program stressed changes in behaviour that implied that membership in the *imperium Christianum* required new modes of public conduct. He attempted to bring greater uniformity to the diverse legal systems prevailing in his empire. The terminology and the symbols employed by the court to set forth its policies and the artistic motifs employed in the building complex at Aachen reflected an awareness of the imperial office as a source of ideological elements capable of buttressing the ruler's authority. In 813 Charlemagne assured the perpetuation of the imperial title by bestowing with his own hands the imperial crown on his only surviving son, Louis the Pious. The coronation of 813 suggests that Charlemagne believed that the office had some value and that he wished to exclude the papacy from any part in its bestowal. In its entirety the evidence leads to the conclusion that Charlemagne saw the imperial title as a personal award in recognition of his services to Christendom, to be used as he saw fit to enhance his ability and that of his heirs to direct the *imperium Christianum* to its divinely ordained end.

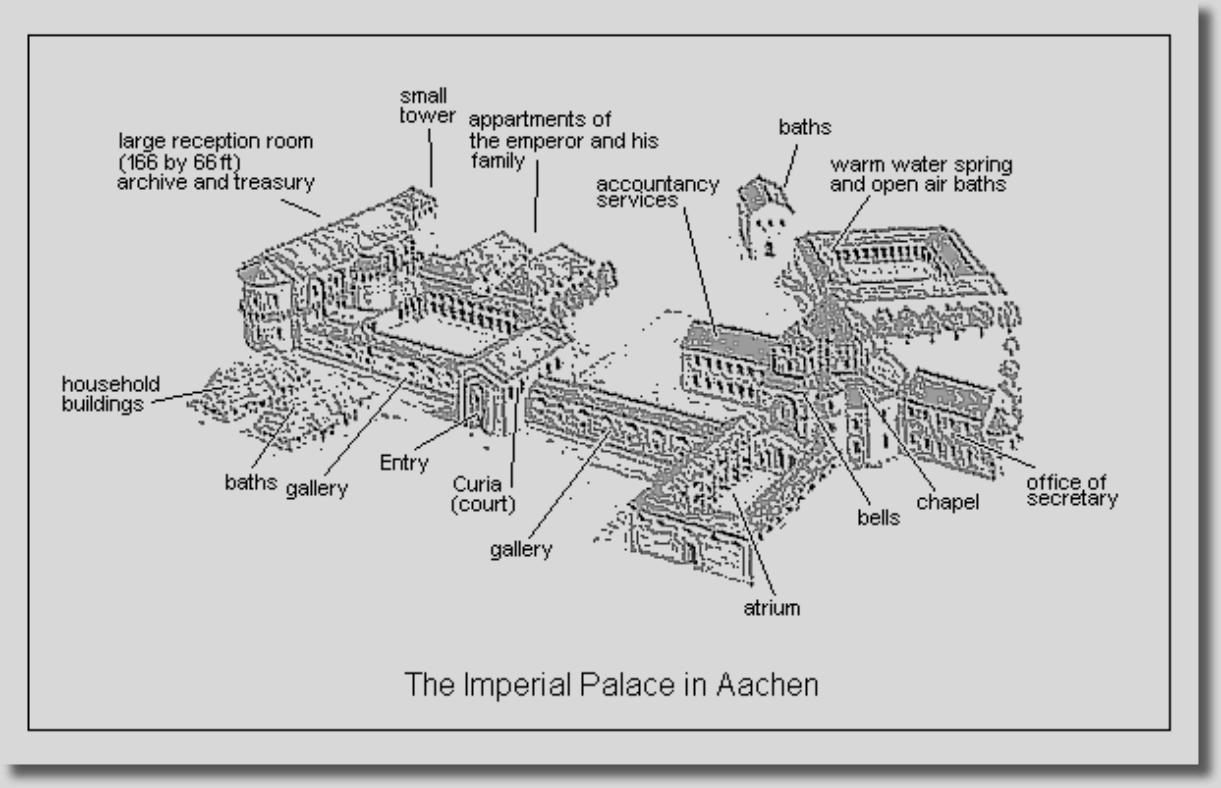
In January 814 Charlemagne fell ill with a fever after bathing in his beloved warm springs at Aachen; he died one week later. Writing in the 840s, the emperor's grandson, the historian Nithard, avowed that at the end of his life the great king had "left all Europe filled with every goodness." Modern historians have made apparent the exaggeration in that statement by calling attention to the inadequacies of Charlemagne's political apparatus, the limitations of his military forces in the face of new threats from seafaring foes, the failure of his religious reforms to affect the great mass of Christians, the narrow traditionalism and clerical bias of his cultural program, and the oppressive features of his economic and social programs. Such critical attention of Charlemagne's role, however, cannot efface the fact that his effort to adjust traditional Frankish ideas of leadership and the public good to new currents in society made a crucial difference in European history. His renewal of the Roman Empire in the West provided the ideological foundation for a politically unified Europe, an idea that has inspired Europeans ever since—sometimes with unhappy consequences. His feats as a ruler, both real and imagined, served as a standard to which many generations of European rulers looked for guidance in defining and discharging their royal functions. His religious reforms solidified the organizational structures and the liturgical practices that eventually enfolded most of Europe into a single "Church." His definition of the role of the secular authority in directing religious life laid the basis for the tension-filled interaction between temporal and spiritual authority that played a crucial role in shaping both political and religious institutions in later western European history. His cultural renaissance provided the basic tools—schools, curricula, textbooks, libraries, and teaching techniques—upon which later cultural revivals would be based. The impetus he gave to the lord-vassal relationship and to the system of agriculture known as manorialism (in which peasants held land from a lord in exchange for dues and service) played a vital role in establishing the seignorial system (in which lords exercised political and economic power over a given territory and its population); the seignorial system in turn had the potential for imposing political and social order and for stimulating economic growth. Such accomplishments certainly justify the superlatives by which he was known in his own time: *Carolus Magnus* ("Charles the Great") and *Europae pater* ("father of Europe").

[**Source**: *Encyclopedia Britannica* at: https://www.britannica.com/biography/Charlemagne]

Charlemagne is a 13th generation descendant of Clovis the Riparian, Frankish King of Cologne (c. 375 – aft. 420) by way of St. Arnulf and a 13th generation descendant of Flavius Afranius Syagrius of Lyons, a Gallo-Roman Senator (living in 379 – 382) by way of Dode, the wife of St. Arnulf. [**Sources**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis (2004) page 171; *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 2 by* Aileen Langston (1974) page cv and *Some Medieval and Ancient Descents* by Don Stone (2020) chart 50]

Charlemagne crowned Holy Roman Emperor by Pope Leo III on December 25, 800

Charlemagne



Charlemagne's Palace

Charlemagne Quotes

- Right action is better than knowledge; but in order to do what is right, we must know what is right.
- If the populace knew with what idiocy they were ruled, they would revolt.
- To speak another language is to have another soul.
- Make us eternal truths receive.
- Herbs are the friend of the physician and the pride of cooks.

A denarius of Charlemagne c. 812–814

Ancestor Documentation

(1) Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor (747/8 – 813) = Hildegarde (c. 758 – 783)

Charlemagne

Hildegarde

Charlemagne, King of the Franks (r. 768–814), King of the Lombards (r. 773–814), first Emperor of the Romans (r. 800–814), son of Pepin III and his wife Bertrade of Laon, was born on April 2, 747. Charlemagne married (1st) an unnamed daughter of Desiderius, King of the Lombards, about 769/70. They had no children. He married (2nd) **Hildegarde**, daughter of Gerold I, Count of Vinzgau and his wife Imma or Emma, daughter of Count Nebi or Hnabi, before April 30, 771. They had nine children (Charles, **Pepin** [King of Italy], Louis I [King of Aquitaine], Lothair, Adelaide, Rotrude, Berthe, Gisele & Hildegarde). His wife, Hildegarde, died on April 30, 783 at Thionville (Moselle) and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint Arnoul of Metz. Charlemagne married (3rd) **Fastrada**, daughter of Radulf, Count in Franconia, in October 783 in Worms. They had two children (Theodrade [Abbess of Argenteuil] & Hiltrude). Fastrada died on August 10, 794 in Frankfurt. Charlemagne married (4th) Liutgarde, an Alamannian, about 794/6. Charlemagne was crowned Emperor of the Romans at St. Peter's, Rome on December 25, 800. Carlemagne fell ill with a fever after bathing in his beloved warm springs at Aachen, Austrasia [now in Germany]. He died one week later on January 28, 814 at Aachen and was buried at Aix-la-Chapelle.

Charlemagne attained a status of almost mythical proportions in the West. Among other things, he was responsible for uniting most of Europe under his rule by power of the sword, for helping to restore the Western Roman Empire and becoming its first emperor, and for facilitating a cultural and intellectual renaissance, the ramifications of which were felt in Europe for centuries afterward. He was one of the great men in history. Superlatives by which he was known in his own time: "Charles the Great" and "Father of Europe." This was one of the great men in history.

Sources: RA5: 481 & 483; Weis2: 57 & 179; NEHGR97: 342; NEHGR98: 305; NEHGR109: 175 – 178; TAG57: 31; EB; BBC; CCN: 235; Einhard: 31; Thatcher: 318; Pedigree2: 243; Riche: 375 (see below)

His body was washed and cared for in the usual manner, and was then carried to the church, and interred amid the greatest lamentations of all the people. There was some question at first where to lay him, because in his lifetime he had given no directions as to his burial; but at length all agreed that he could nowhere be more honorably entombed than in the very basilica that he had built in the town at his own expense, for love of God and our Lord Jesus Christ, and in honor of the Holy and Eternal Virgin, His Mother. He was buried there the same day that he died, and a gilded arch was erected above his tomb with his image and an inscription. The words of the inscription were as follows: "In this tomb lies the body of Charles, the Great and Orthodox Emperor, who gloriously extended the kingdom of the Franks, and reigned prosperously for forty-seven years. He died at the age of seventy, in the year of our Lord 814, the 7th Indiction, on the 28th day of January." [**Source**: *Life of Charlemagne* by Einhard (c. 817 – 840) page 31.Burial]

1. CHARLEMAGNE, King of the Franks, 768–814, King of the Langobards, 773–814, Emperor of the Romans, 800–814, son of Pepin (nicknamed "le Bref"), King of the Franks, by Bertrade, daughter of Charibert, Count of Laon. On the death of his father in 768, he became King of the Franks jointly with his brother, Carloman, and was crowned 9 October 768 at Noyon. He married (1st) c.769–770 _____, daughter of Desiderius, king of the Lombards. They had no issue. He married (2nd) before 30 April 771 **HILDEGARDE**, daughter of Gerold I, Count in Vinzgau, by Imma (or Emma), daughter of Count Nebi (or Hnabi). They had four sons, Charles, Pépin [King of Italy], Louis (I) [King of Aquitaine, Emperor], and Lothair, and five daughters, Adélaïde (or Adelheid), Rotrude, Berthe, Gisèle, and Hildegarde. On the death of his brother, Carloman, in 771, he reunited his father's possessions. He conquered the kingdom of the Lombards in 773. He used the title "rex Francorum et Langobardorum" from 5 June 774, adding "atque patricius Romanorum" from 16 July 774. His wife, Hildegarde, died at Thionville (Moselle) 30 April 783, and was buried in the church of the abbey of Saint Arnoul at Metz. He married (3rd) at Worms in October 783 **FASTRADA**, daughter of Radulf, Count in Franconia. They had two daughters, Théodrade [Abbess of Argenteuil] and Hiltrude. His wife, Fastrada, died at Frankfurt 10 August 794, and was buried in the basilica of Saint-Alban in Mainz. He married (4th) c.794–796 **LIUTGARDE**, an Alamannian. They had no issue. By various mistresses, he had four illegitimate sons, Pépin, Dreux [Bishop of Metz], Hugues, and Thierry (or Theodoric), and three illegitimate daughters, Chrothais, Rothildis (or Rouhaut) [Abbess at Faremoutiers], and Adaltrude. His wife, Liutgarde, died at Tours 4 June 800, and was buried in the church of Saint-Martin in Tours. He was crowned Emperor of the Romans at St. Peter's, Rome 25 December 800. CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the Romans, died at Aachen 28 January 814, and was buried at Aix-la-Chapelle.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 483]

13. CHARLEMAGNE (50-13), b. 2 Apr. 747, King of France 768-814, crowned Holy Roman Emperor, 25 Dec. 800, one of the great men in history, d. Aix la Chapelle, 28 Jan. 813/4; m. abt. 771, **HILDEGARDE** (182-5), b. abt. 758, d. 30 Apr. 783, dau. of Count Geroud of Swabia. (Gens. 1-13: *NEHGR* 98: 304-306, and corrected in 101: 109-112 charts, etc.; *Boston Evening Transcript*, 23 Jan. 1936 and 20 May 1937, citing J. Depoin: "Grandes Figures Monocales au Temps Merovingiens', in *Revue Mabillon*, XI (1921), 245-258; XII (1922), 13-15, 105-118; *Cambridge Medieval History*; Turton; L'Abbe Chaume, *Les Origins de Duche de Bourgogne*, I: 530-551. Gens. 8-13: D.L. Jacobus in *Boston Evening Transcript*, Note 2257, Part IX; Anselme; Thatcher, table p. 318).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 179]

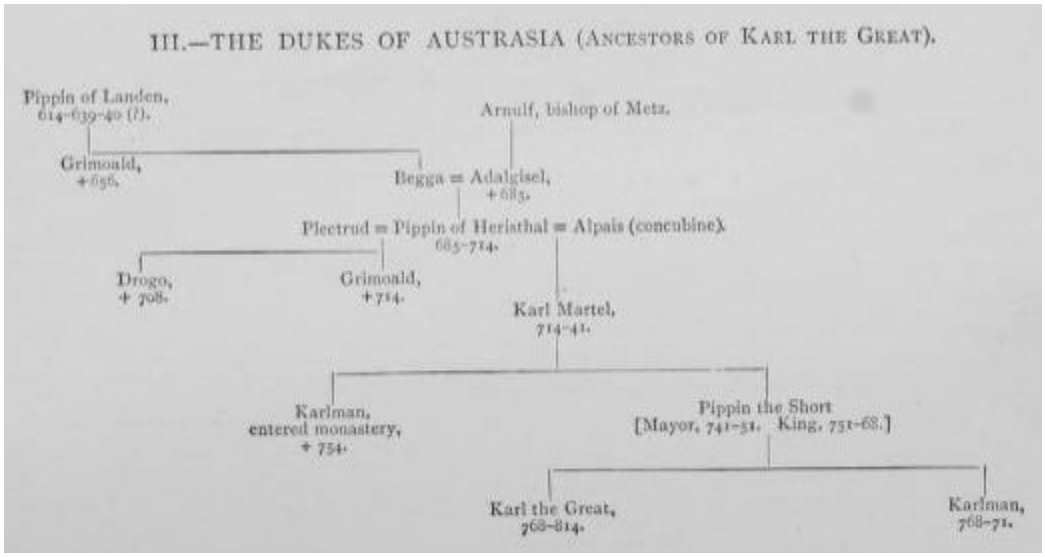
13. CHARLEMAGNE, b. 2 Apr. 747, d. Aix la Chapelle, 28 Jan. 813/4, King of France 768-814, crowned Holy Roman Emperor 25 Dec. 800; m. (2) bef. 30 Apr. 771, **HILDEGARDE** (182-5), b. 758, d. 30 Apr. 783, dau. of Gerold of Swabia, Ct. on Linzgau, Prefect in Bavaria. (For their descendants, see Lines 50 to 169 inclusive).

14. PEPIN, bapt. at Rome, 12 Apr. 781, by Pope Adrian I, d. Milan, 8 July 810, King of Italy 781-810, consecrated King of Lombardy 15 Apr. 781. Apparently by a dau. of Duke Bernard, yngr. bro. of Pepin the Short, he had Bernard a natural son. (*NEHGR* 109: 175-178. West Winter, II.4).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 57]

1. CHARLEMAGNE, King of the Franks and Emperor of the West, b. 2 Apr. 747; d. 28 Jan. 814; m. in 771 the Swabian Princess Hildegard, d. 30 Apr. 783,
2. PEPIN, King of Italy, b. in April 773; d. 8 July 810; father of
3. BERNARD, King of Italy from September 813 to his abdication in December 817; b. about 797; d. 17 Apr. 818; m. Cunigunde, d. about 835,
4. PEPIN, Count of Senlis, b. in 817/18; d. after 840; father of
5. HERBERT I, Count of Vermandois, b. about 840; was murdered about 902; m. Berthe de Morvois,
6. HERBERT II, Count of Vermandois and Troyes, b. about 880–890; d. about 943; m. Liegard, daughter of Robert I, King of France,

[**Source**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 97* published by the NEHGS page 342]


III.—THE DUKES OF AUSTRASIA (ANCESTORS OF KARL THE GREAT).
Pippin of Landen, 614–639–40 (?).
Arnulf, bishop of Metz.
Grimoald, +656.
Begga = Adalgisel, +685.
Plectrud = Pippin of Heristhal = Alpais (concubine). 685–714.
Drogo, + 708.
Grimoald, +714.
Karl Martel, 714–41.
Karlman, entered monastery, + 754.
Pippin the Short [Mayor, 741–51. King, 751–68.]
Karl the Great, 768–814.
Karlman, 768–71.

[**Source**: *A Short History of Mediæval Europe* by Oliver J. Thatcher (1897) page 318]

(2) Pepin, King of Italy (773 – 810) = Chrothais

Pepin, King of Italy

Pepin (or Pippin), **King of Italy** (r. 781 – 810), second son of Charlemagne and his second wife Hildegarde, was born in April 773 and baptized at Rome on April 12, 781 by Pope Adrian I. By one or more unnamed mistresses, Pepin had six illegitimate children (**Bernard** [King of Italy]; Adailhaide [married Lambert I of Nantes]; Atula; Guntrada, Berthaid & Theoderade). Pepin died on July 8, 810 in Milan, Italy.

Pipin took part in campaigns against Duke Tassilo III of Bavaria from 787 and led an army against the Avars in 796. His Venetian campaign (809–810) enabled Charlemagne later to come to favorable terms with the Byzantine Empire. As early as 806, Charlemagne, in planning the division of his lands, had decided that on his death Pepin should inherit Italy, Bavaria, and the southern territory of the Alemanni, but Pippin predeceased his father by four years.

Sources: RA5: 481,483 & 484; Weis2: 57; NEHGR97: 342 (see above); NEHGR109: 175; EB; Pedigree2: 243; RD: 565 (see below); Crabb2: 472; Riche: 375 (see below)

2. **PÉPIN** (or **PIPPIN**), King of Italy, 781-810, born April 773, originally named Carloman. He was baptized at Rome by Pope Hadrian 15 April 781, at which time he was given the name Pépin (or Pippin). By his mistress, he had one illegitimate son, Bernard [King of Italy]. By an unknown wife (or mistress), he had five daughters, Adailhaide, Atula, Guntrada, Berthaid, and Théoderade. PÉPIN (or PIPPIN), King of Italy, died at Milan 8 July 810.

Monumenta Germaniæ Historica (Necrologia Germaniæ 1) (1888): 277 (Necrologium Augiæ Divitis: "VIII id. Iulius [8 July] — Pippinus rex."); (Necrologia Germaniæ 4) (1920): 51 (Necrologium Monasterii Altahae Inferioris: "VIII. id. Iulius [8

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 483 & 484]

13. CHARLEMAGNE, b. 2 Apr. 747, d. Aix la Chapelle, 28 Jan. 813/4, King of France 768-814, crowned Holy Roman Emperor 25 Dec. 800; m. (2) bef. 30 Apr. 771, **HILDEGARDE** (182-5), b. 758, d. 30 Apr. 783, dau. of Gerold of Swabia, Ct. on Linzgau, Prefect in Bavaria. (For their descendants, see Lines 50 to 169 inclusive).

14. PEPIN, bapt. at Rome, 12 Apr. 781, by Pope Adrian I, d. Milan, 8 July 810, King of Italy 781-810, consecrated King of Lombardy 15 Apr. 781. Apparently by a dau. of Duke Bernard, yngr. bro. of Pepin the Short, he had Bernard a natural son. (*NEHGR* 109: 175-178. West Winter, II.4).

15. BERNARD, natural son, b. 797, d. Milan, 17 Apr. 818, King of Italy 813-Dec. 817; m. Cunigunde, d. abt. 835. (West Winter, III.3)

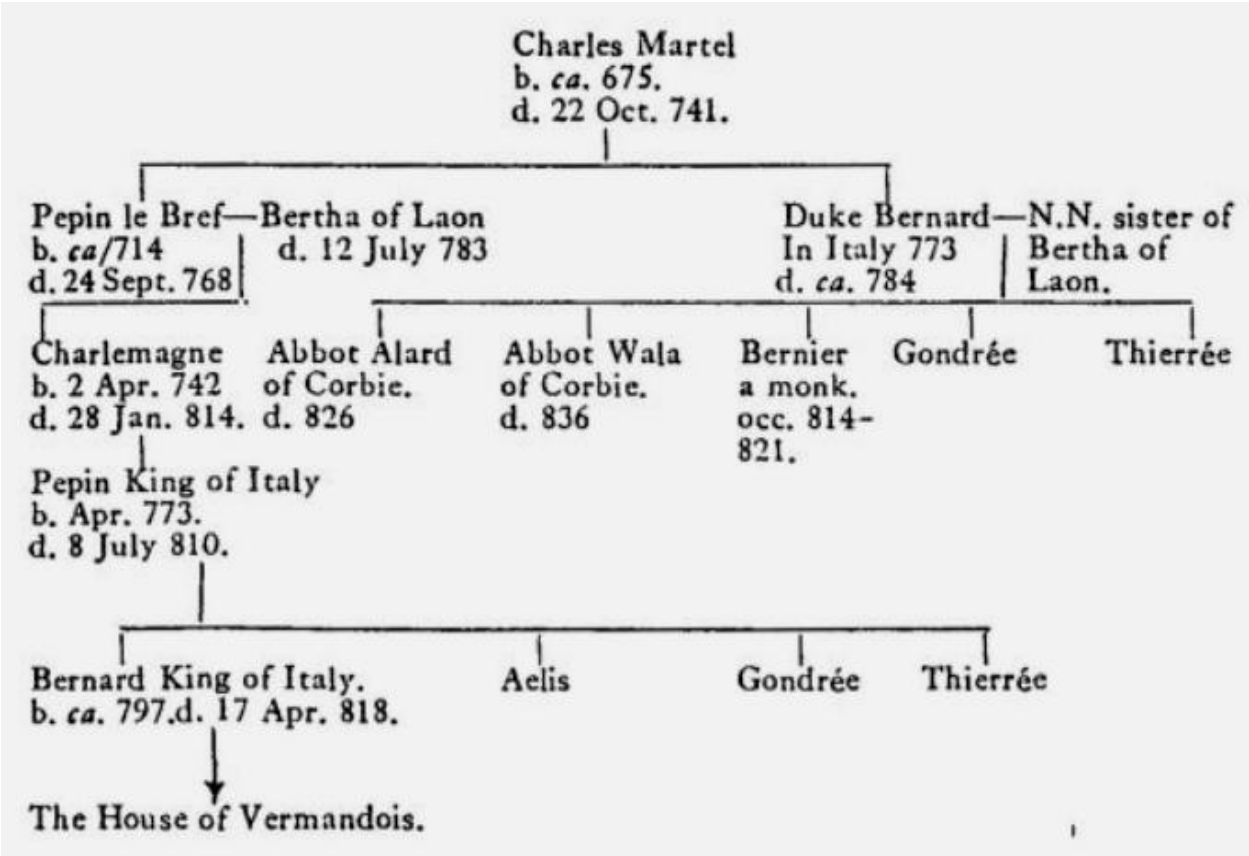
[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 57]

PEPIN, the son of Charlemagne, was crowned king of Italy in 781, and died in 810, after having been very successful against the Huns.

[**Source**: *Universal Historical Dictionary Vol. 2* by George Crabb (1825) page 472]

Pepin, the eldest of Charlemagne's sons, was born in April 773 and died in Italy 8 July 810, some years before his father (Brandenburg, *op. cit.*). When he was very young he was sent to Italy as king, in accord with his father's policy of appointing members of his family as subordinate kings in the various countries under his rule. With him was sent, as guardian and regent, Abbot Alard of Corbie (died in 826), the brother of the famous Wala, also Abbot of Corbie after his brother's death. Wala played an important role in the civil disturbances which marked the end of the third decade of the ninth century. Their father was Duke Bernard, a younger son of Charles Martel and a paternal uncle of Charlemagne. In 773 this Duke Bernard, who died in or about the year 784, was sent to Italy in command of a part of the Frankish army

[**Source:** *New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 109* published by the NEHGS page 176]



[**Source**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 109* (1955) page 175 - 178]

(3) Bernard, King of Italy (c. 797 -818) = Cunigunde (d. aft. 835)

Bernard

Bernard, King of Italy (r. 812/13 – 817), the illegitimate son of Pepin, King of Italy and his mistress (apparently the either Gondree or Thierree, daughters of Duke Bernard, the younger brother of Pepin the Short), was born about 797 at Vermandois, Picardy, France. He married **Cunegonde [Cunigunda]**, possible daughter of Heribert of Toulouse. They had one son (**Pepin** [Count near Paris]). In 817 Emperor Louis divided the administration of the Empire; his eldest son Lothair was given Italy with the title of emperor. Bernard, though apparently not dispossessed, was not included. Bernard revolted against Louis, with the support of several of his father's Frankish followers in Italy. The revolt failed, and Louis had Bernard tried at Aachen and blinded in punishment and died he died three days later from his wounds on April 17, 818 at Aachen, Rhineland, Germany and was buried in the Basilica of Sant'Ambrogio at Milan, Italy. In 835 his widow, Cunegonde, founded the monastery of Santo Alessandro of Parma.

Sources: RA5: 481 & 484; Weis2: 57; NEHGR97: 342 (see above); NEHGR109: 175 – 178 (see above); Crabb1: 322; Pedigree2: 243; RD: 565; FMG; Fitzgerald: 196; FG; Riche: 375 (see below)

3. BERNARD, King of Italy, 812/13–817, illegitimate son, born about 797. He married **CUNEGONDE** _____. They had one son, [Count] Pépin (or Pippin). In 817 Emperor Louis divided the administration of the Empire; his eldest son Lothair was given Italy with the title of emperor. Bernard, though apparently not dispossessed, was not included. Bernard revolted against Louis, with the support of several of his father's Frankish followers in Italy. The revolt failed, and Louis had Bernard tried at Aachen and blinded. BERNARD, King of Italy, died 17 April 818. In 835 his widow, Cunegonde, founded the monastery of Santo Alessandro of Parma (date of her charter).

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 484]

14. PEPIN, bapt. at Rome, 12 Apr. 781, by Pope Adrian I, d. Milan, 8 July 810, King of Italy 781-810, consecrated King of Lombardy 15 Apr. 781. Apparently by a dau. of Duke Bernard, yngr. bro. of Pepin the Short, he had Bernard a natural son. (*NEHGR* 109: 175-178. West Winter, II.4).

15. BERNARD, natural son, b. 797, d. Milan, 17 Apr. 818, King of Italy 813-Dec. 817; m. Cunigunde, d. abt. 835. (West Winter, III.3)

16. PEPIN, b. 817/8, d. aft. 840, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin. West Winter, IV.3)

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 57]

PEPIN, King of Italy and of Lombardy, b. Apr. 777; d. at Milan, July 8, 810.

BERNARD, King of Italy, b. 797; d. at Milan, Apr. 17, 818; m. Cunnigunde,

PEPIN, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 815, d. aft. 840,

[**Source**: *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 2 by* Aileen Langston (1974) page 243]

1. Robert I, King of France, d. 923 = (1) Aelis ----

2. Adela (Hildebrand) of France = Herbert II, Count of Vermandois, son of Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (and ----), son of Pepin, Lord of Peronne and St. Quentin, Count near Paris (and ----), son of Bernhard, King of Italy (d. 818) (and Cunigunde of Parma), son of Pepin, King of Italy (and ----), son of the Emperor Charlemagne (d. 814) and Hildegardis of Kraichgau

[**Source**: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 565]

BERNARD (*Hist.*) son of Pepin, and grandson of Charlemagne, was crowned king of Italy in 810; but conspiring against his uncle Louis, surnamed the *Debonaire*, to dethrone him, he was seized and his eyes put out, three days after which he died, in 818.

[**Source**: *Universal Historical Dictionary Vol. 1* by George Crabb (1833) page 322]

(4) Pepin, Count of Senlis (815/18 – aft. 840)

Pepin (or Pippin), Count near Paris, seigneur of Peronne and Saint-Quentin, son of Bernard and his wife Cunegond, born in 815/18. He married an unnamed wife. They had three sons (Bernard [Count of Laon], Pepin III [Count of Senlis], and **Herbert I** [Count of Vermandois]. Pepin died after 840.

Sources: RA5: 481 & 484; NEHGR97: 342; Weis2: 57; RD: 565; Pedigree2: 243; Riche: 375 (see below)

4. **PÉPIN** (or **PIPPIN**), Count near Paris, seigneur of Péronne and Saint-Quentin, born in 815–818. He married an unidentified wife, _____. They had three sons, Bernard [possibly Count near Laon], Pépin (or Pippin) [Count north of Paris], and Heribert (I) [Count of Vermandois and Soissons]. [COUNT] PÉPIN, seigneur of Péronne and Saint-Quentin, died after 840.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 484]

15. BERNARD, natural son, b. 797, d. Milan, 17 Apr. 818, King of Italy 813-Dec. 817; m. Cunigunde, d. abt. 835. (West Winter, III.3)

16. PEPIN, b. 817/8, d. aft. 840, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin. West Winter, IV.3)

17. HERBERT I DE VERMANDOIS, b. abt. 850, d. 6 Nov. bet. 900/907, Count of Soissons, Count of Méaux, Count of Vermandois 877/900; m. Bertha ?de Morvois, dau. Guerri I, Count of Morvois, by his wife, Eve of Roussillon?. (*ES* III.1/49 does not give wife, West Winter, V.3 questions Bertha's parentage, Saillot; Moriarty, *The Plantagenet Ancestry*, pp. 6, 21, 23, 37).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 57]

2. Adela (Hildebrand) of France = Herbert II, Count of Vermandois, son of Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (and ----), son of Pepin, Lord of Peronne and St. Quentin, Count near Paris (and ----), son of Bernhard, King of Italy (d. 818) (and Cunigunde of Parma), son of Pepin, King of Italy (and ----), son of the Emperor Charlemagne (d. 814) and Hildegardis of Kraichgau

[**Source**: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 565]

BERNARD, King of Italy, b. 797; d. at Milan, Apr. 17, 818; m. Cunnigunde,

PEPIN, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 815, d. aft. 840,

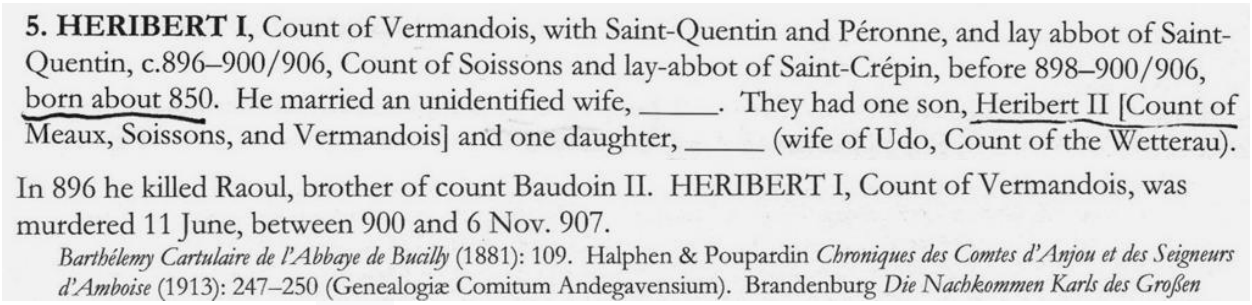
HERBERT I, Count of Vermandois, Seigneur of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 840; murdered by the followers of Baldwin Lechauvelt of Flanders ca. 902; m. Bertha de Morvais, dau. of Guarri, Count of Morvois,

[**Source**: *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 2 by* Aileen Langston (1974) page 243]

(5) Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (c. 850 – 900/07) = Liedgardis

Herbert [Heribert] I, Count of Vermandois, son of Pepin, Count near Paris, was born about 850. He married **Bertha [Beatrice] of Morvois**, daughter of Guerri I, Count of Morvois and his wife Eve of Roussillon. They had two children (**Herbert II** & the wife of Udo, Count of the Wetterau). In 896 he killed Raoul, brother of Count Baudoin II. Herbert I was murdered between June 11, 900 and November 6, 907.

Sources: RA5: 481 & 484; Weis2: 57; NEHGR97: 342 (see above); Pedigree2: 243 (see above); RD: 565 (see above); Rixford: 138; Riche: 375

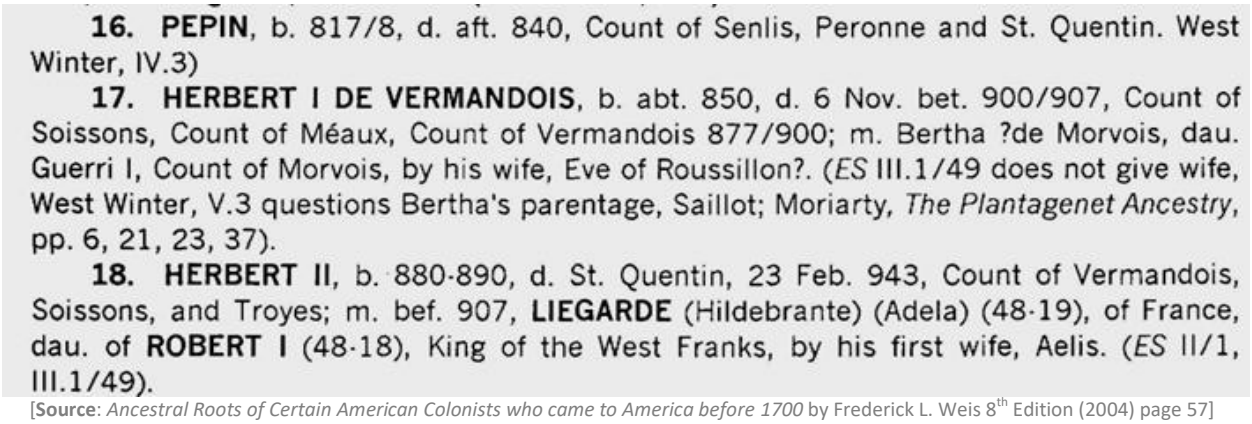


5. **HERIBERT I**, Count of Vermandois, with Saint-Quentin and Péronne, and lay abbot of Saint-Quentin, c.896–900/906, Count of Soissons and lay-abbot of Saint-Crépin, before 898–900/906, born about 850. He married an unidentified wife, _____. They had one son, Heribert II [Count of Meaux, Soissons, and Vermandois] and one daughter, _____ (wife of Udo, Count of the Wetterau).

In 896 he killed Raoul, brother of count Baudoin II. HERIBERT I, Count of Vermandois, was murdered 11 June, between 900 and 6 Nov. 907.

Barthélemy Cartulaire de l'Abbaye de Bucilly (1881): 109. Halphen & Poupardin *Chroniques des Comtes d'Anjou et des Seigneurs d'Amboise* (1913): 247–250 (Genealogiæ Comitum Andegavensium). Brandenburg *Die Nachkommen Karls des Großen*

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 484]

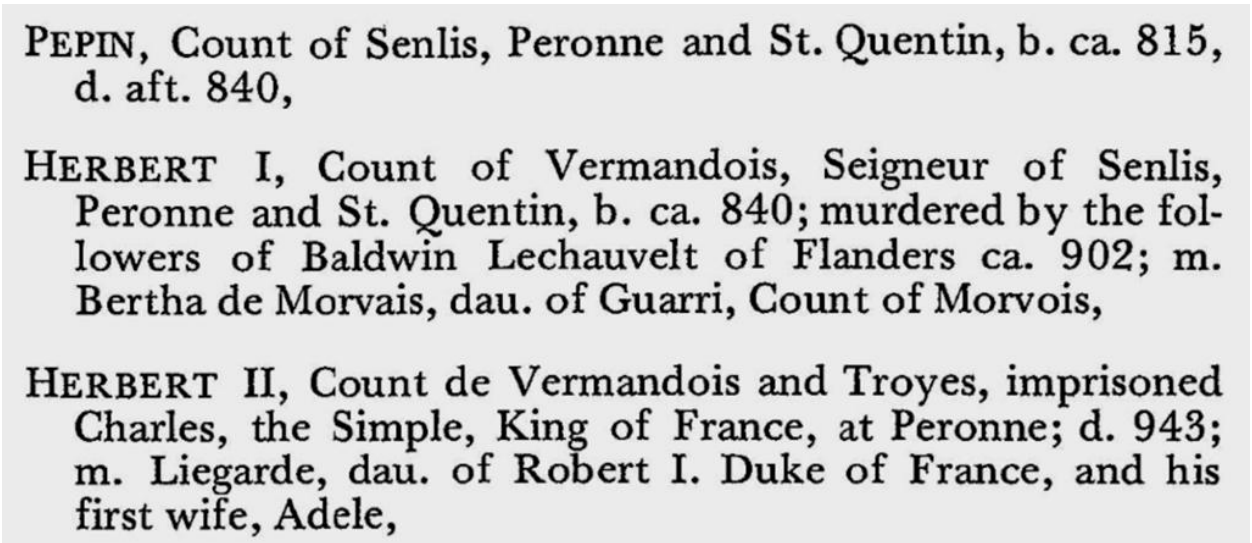


16. **PEPIN**, b. 817/8, d. aft. 840, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin. West Winter, IV.3)

17. **HERBERT I DE VERMANDOIS**, b. abt. 850, d. 6 Nov. bet. 900/907, Count of Soissons, Count of Méaux, Count of Vermandois 877/900; m. Bertha ?de Morvois, dau. Guerri I, Count of Morvois, by his wife, Eve of Roussillon?. (*ES* III.1/49 does not give wife, West Winter, V.3 questions Bertha's parentage, Saillot; Moriarty, *The Plantagenet Ancestry*, pp. 6, 21, 23, 37).

18. **HERBERT II**, b. 880-890, d. St. Quentin, 23 Feb. 943, Count of Vermandois, Soissons, and Troyes; m. bef. 907, **LIEGARDE** (Hildebrante) (Adela) (48-19), of France, dau. of **ROBERT I** (48-18), King of the West Franks, by his first wife, Aelis. (*ES* II/1, III.1/49).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 57]

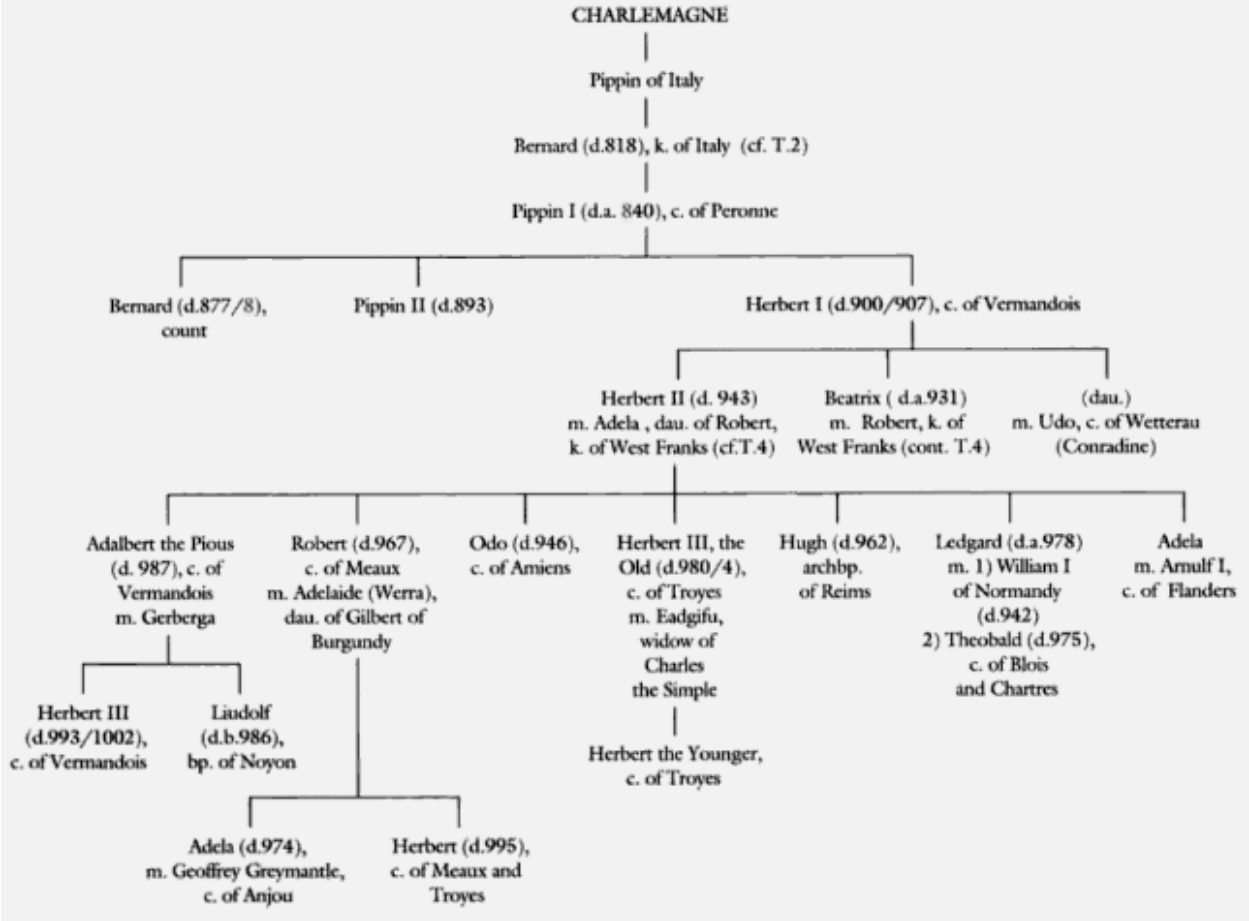


PEPIN, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 815, d. aft. 840,

HERBERT I, Count of Vermandois, Seigneur of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 840; murdered by the followers of Baldwin Lechauvelt of Flanders ca. 902; m. Bertha de Morvais, dau. of Guarri, Count of Morvois,

HERBERT II, Count de Vermandois and Troyes, imprisoned Charles, the Simple, King of France, at Peronne; d. 943; m. Liegarde, dau. of Robert I. Duke of France, and his first wife, Adele,

[**Source**: *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 2 by* Aileen Langston (1974) page 243]


CHARLEMAGNE
Pippin of Italy
Bernard (d.818), k. of Italy (cf. T.2)
Pippin I (d.a. 840), c. of Peronne
Bernard (d.877/8), count
Pippin II (d.893)
Herbert I (d.900/907), c. of Vermandois
Herbert II (d. 943) m. Adela , dau. of Robert, k. of West Franks (cf.T.4)
Beatrix (d.a.931) m. Robert, k. of West Franks (cont. T.4)
(dau.) m. Udo, c. of Wetterau (Conradine)
Adalbert the Pious (d. 987), c. of Vermandois m. Gerberga
Robert (d.967), c. of Meaux m. Adelaide (Werra), dau. of Gilbert of Burgundy
Odo (d.946), c. of Amiens
Herbert III, the Old (d.980/4), c. of Troyes m. Eadgifu, widow of Charles the Simple
Hugh (d.962), archbp. of Reims
Ledgard (d.a.978) m. 1) William I of Normandy (d.942) 2) Theobald (d.975), c. of Blois and Chartres
Adela m. Arnulf I, c. of Flanders
Herbert III (d.993/1002), c. of Vermandois
Liudolf (d.b.986), bp. of Noyon
Herbert the Younger, c. of Troyes
Adela (d.974), m. Geoffrey Greymantle, c. of Anjou
Herbert (d.995), c. of Meaux and Troyes

[Source: *Carolingians: A Family Who Forged Europe* by Pierre Riche (1993) page 375]

(6) Herbert II, Count of Vermandois (c. 880 – 943)

Herbert [Heribert] II, Count of Vermandois & Troyes (r. 907 – 943), son of Herbert I, Count of Vermandois & Troyes, was born about 880. He married **Liegarde of France**, daughter of Robert I, King of France, by his wife, Aelis, by 907. They had seven children (Eudes, Herbert, **Robert, Count of Troyes & Meaux**, Albert I [Count of Vermandois], Hughes, Adele & Ligard). Herbert II died February 23, 943, and was buried at Saint-Quentin.

Sources: RA5: 481 & 485; Weis2: 57; NEHGR97: 342; RD: 565; Pedigree2: 243; RD: 565 (see above); Riche: 375 (see above)

6. HERIBERT II, Count of Meaux, Soissons, and Vermandois and lay-abbot of Saint-Crépin and Saint-Médard of Soissons, 900/907–943, born about 880. He married _____ **OF FRANCE**, daughter of Robert I, King of France, by his wife, Aëlis. They had five sons, Eudes [Count of Vienne and Amiens], Heribert [Count of Omois and Troyes], Robert [Count of Troyes and Meaux], Albert (I) [Count of Vermandois], and Hugues [Archbishop of Reims], and two daughters, Adèle and Ligard (or Luitgard, Ledgarde) (wife of Guillaume I, Duke of Normandy, and Thibaut I, Count of Blois and Chartres). HERIBERT II, Count of Vermandois, etc., died 23 Feb. 943, and was buried at Saint-Quentin.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 485]

17. HERBERT I DE VERMANDOIS, b. abt. 850, d. 6 Nov. bet. 900/907, Count of Soissons, Count of Méaux, Count of Vermandois 877/900; m. Bertha ?de Morvois, dau. Guerri I, Count of Morvois, by his wife, Eve of Roussillon?. (*ES* III.1/49 does not give wife, West Winter, V.3 questions Bertha's parentage, Saillot; Moriarty, *The Plantagenet Ancestry*, pp. 6, 21, 23, 37).

18. HERBERT II, b. 880-890, d. St. Quentin, 23 Feb. 943, Count of Vermandois, Soissons, and Troyes; m. bef. 907, **LIEGARDE** (Hildebrante) (Adela) (48-19), of France, dau. of **ROBERT I** (48-18), King of the West Franks, by his first wife, Aelis. (*ES* II/1, III.1/49).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 57]

HERBERT I, Count of Vermandois, Seigneur of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 840; murdered by the followers of Baldwin Lechauvelt of Flanders ca. 902; m. Bertha de Morvais, dau. of Guarri, Count of Morvois,

HERBERT II, Count de Vermandois and Troyes, imprisoned Charles, the Simple, King of France, at Peronne; d. 943; m. Liegarde, dau. of Robert I. Duke of France, and his first wife, Adele,

ROBERT DE VERMANDOIS, Count of Troyes and Meaux, b. ca. 920; d. ca. 967/8; m. (first) Adelaide, dau. of Giselbert, Duke of Bourgoine,

[**Source**: *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 2 by* Aileen Langston (1974) page 243]

(7) Robert, Count of Troyes (c. 920 – aft. 966) = Adelaide of Burgundy (d. aft. 967)

Robert, Count of Troyes & Meaux, son of Herber II, Count of Vermandois, was born between 931 and 934. He married **Adelaide of Burgundy** (alias Werra), daughter of Giselbert, Duke of Burgundy and his wife, Ermengarde of Burgundy, by 950. They had two children (Herbert [Count of Meaux & Troyes] & **Adelaide of Vermandois** [married Geoffrey I, 'Greymantle," Count of Anjou]). Robert died after June 19, 966. His wife, Adelais died about August 967.

Sources: RA5: 481 & 485; Weis: 116; RD: 565; Riche: 375 (see above)

7. ROBERT, Count of Meaux, 946–after 966, and, in right of his wife, Count of Troyes, 956–after 966, born between 931 and 934. He married before 18 June 950 **ADELAIS** (alias **WERRA**), daughter of Giselbert, Duke of Burgundy, Count of Chalon-sur-Saône, Troyes, Autun, Avalois, and Beaunois, by his wife, Ermengarde. They had one son, Heribert [Count of Meaux and Troyes] and Adèle. ROBERT, Count of Troyes and Meaux, probably died after 19 June 966. His wife, Adelais, was living in August 967.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 485]

18. HERBERT II, d. 943, Count de Vermandois and Troyes; m. by 907, **LIEGARDE OF FRANCE** (48-19). (Seversmith, 2,483; *ES* II/10).

19. ROBERT, Count of Troyes and Meaux, b. abt. 920, d. Aug.. 967; m. (1) by 950 Adelaide of Burgundy, dau. of Giselbert, Count of Burgundy, and Ermengarde of Burgundy.

20. ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS (121-20) b. 950, d. 975/8; m. (2) 979 Geoffroy I, "Grisgonelle," d. 21 Jul 987, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk II, "the Good," Count of Anjou, and Gerberga. (*ES* III.1/49; *NEHGR* 99: 130-131, 101: 112).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 116]

2. Adela (Hildebrand) of France = Herbert II, Count of Vermandois, son of Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (and ----), son of Pepin, Lord of Peronne and St. Quentin, Count near Paris (and ----), son of Bernhard, King of Italy (d. 818) (and Cunigunde of Parma), son of Pepin, King of Italy (and ----), son of the Emperor Charlemagne (d. 814) and Hildegardis of Kraichgau

3. Robert, Count of Meaux and Troyes = Adelaide of Burgundy

4. Adela of Vermandois = Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou

[**Source**: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 565]

(8) Adele of Troyes (950 – 975/8) = Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou (d. 987)

Adele [Adelaide] de Vermandios**,** daughter of Robert, Count of Meaux & Troyes and his wife Adelais, daughter of Giselbert, Duke of Burgundy and his wife Ermengarde, married **Geoffrey I, "Greymantle,"** Count of Anjou (r. 960 – 987), eldest son of Fulk II, "the Good," Count of Anjou and his wife, Gerberge, about 965. He was born about 938. They had four children (Fulk III ["the Black," Count of Anjou], Geoffrey, **Ermengarde** of Anjou [married Conan I, Duke of Brittany] & Gerberge). His wife, Adelaide, was living on March 6, 974. Geoffrey I married (2nd) **Adele**, widow of Lambert I, Count of Chalon-sur-Saone (died February 22, 978) on March 9 or 20, 979. They had one child (Maurice). Geoffrey I was slain in battle at Marcon (near Chateau-du-Loir) on July 21, 987, and was buried at Saint-Martin de Tours. His widow, Adele, was living in 999.

Sources: RA5: 481 & 485; Weis2: 116 & 118; RD: 565; Pedigree2: 202; Riche: 375 (see above)

8. **ADÈLE OF TROYES**, married about 965 **GEOFFROI I GRISEGONELLE**, Count of Anjou, 958/960–987, Count of Châlon, 979–987, son of Foulques II *the Good*, Count of Anjou, by his wife, Gerberge. They had two sons, Foulques III Nerra [Count of Anjou] and Geoffroi, and two daughters, Ermengarde and Gerberge (wife of Guillaume IV, Count of Angoulême). His wife, Adèle, was living 6 March 974. He married (2nd) 20 or 9 March 979 **ADÈLE** _____, widow of Lambert I, Count of Chalon-sur-Saône (died 22 Feb. 978). They had one son, Maurice. GEOFFROI I, Count of Anjou, was slain in battle at Marçon (near Château-du-Loir) 21 July 987, and was buried at Saint-Martin de Tours. His widow, Adèle, was living in 999.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 485]

19. ROBERT, Count of Troyes and Meaux, b. abt. 920, d. Aug.. 967; m. (1) by 950 Adelaide of Burgundy, dau. of Giselbert, Count of Burgundy, and Ermengarde of Burgundy.

20. ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS (121-20) b. 950, d. 975/8; m. (2) 979 Geoffroy I, "Grisgonelle," d. 21 Jul 987, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk II, "the Good," Count of Anjou, and Gerberga. (*ES* III.1/49; *NEHGR* 99: 130-131, 101: 112).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 116]

20. ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS (118-20), m. Geoffroy I, "Grisgonelle," Count of Anjou.

21. ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU, m. (2) 980, Conan I of Rennes, d. 992, Duke of Brittany. (*ES* II/75).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 118]

3. Robert, Count of Meaux and Troyes = Adelaide of Burgundy

4. Adela of Vermandois = Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou

5. Ermengarde of Anjou = Conan I, Duke of Brittany

[**Source**: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 565]

(9) Ermengarde of Anjou (c. 966 – aft. 992) = Conan I, Duke of Brittany (d. 992)

Ermengarde

Ermengarde of Anjou, daughter of Geoffrey I Grisegonelle, Count of Anjou and his wife Adele of Troyes, was born about 966. She married **Conan I, Duke of Brittany**, son and heir of Jubel Berenger, Count of Rennes, in 980. They had five children together (Geoffrey I [Duke of Brittany], Judicael [Bishop of Vannes], Catuallon [Abbot of Redon], Urvod & **Judith of Brittany** [married Richard II, 4th Duke of Normandy]). Conan was present at the court of Eudes, Count of Chartres, in 979. In 981 he fought a battle against Guerech, Count of Nantes, and his Angevin allies, which called the "first" Battle of Conquereuil. In 990 he made a donation to Mont Saint-Michel. Conan was slain at the 2nd Battle of Conquereuil near Nantes on June 27, 992 and was buried at Mont Saint-Michel Abbey. Ermengarde died after 992.

Sources: RA5: 481 & 486; Weis2: 117 & 118; RD: 565; Pedigree2: 202; FMG

9. **ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU**, married **CONAN I**, Duke of Brittany, Prince of the Bretons [see RICHMOND 1], son and heir of Juhel (alias Bérenger), Count of Rennes. They had four sons, Geoffroi (I) [Duke of Brittany), Judicaël [Bishop of Vannes], Catuallon [Abbot of Redon], and Urvod, and one daughter, Judith. He was present at the court of Eudes, Count of Chartres, in 979. In 981 he fought a battle against Guérech, Count of Nantes, and his Angevin allies, which is called the "first" Battle of Conquereuil. In 990 he made a donation to Mont Saint-Michel. CONAN I, Duke of Brittany, was slain at the 2nd Battle of Conquereuil near Nantes 27 June 992.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 486]

21. ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU (121-21); m. (2) 980, Conan I, Count of Rennes, Duke of Brittany, abt. 970-990, killed 27 June 992, son of Jubel Berenger, d abt. 930, by Gerberge. Jubel Berenger was son of Pascwitann Count of Rennes, son of Alan I, King of Brittany, d. 907, by Oreguen. (*ES* II/75 NEU).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 117]

20. ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS (118-20), m. Geoffroy I, "Grisgonelle," Count of Anjou.

21. ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU, m. (2) 980, Conan I of Rennes, d. 992, Duke of Brittany. (*ES* II/75).

22. JUDITH OF BRITTANY, b. 982, d. 16 June 1017; m. abt. 1000, **RICHARD II**, "the Good" (121E-21), d. 28 Aug. 1026, Duke of Normandy. (Moriarty, *ES* II/75).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 118]

4. Adela of Vermandois = Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou

5. Ermengarde of Anjou = Conan I, Duke of Brittany

6. Judith of Brittany = Richard II, Duke of Normandy

[**Source**: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 565]

(10) Judith of Brittany (982 - 1017) = Richard II, Duke of Normandy (d. 1026)

Judith

Richard II

Judith of Brittany was the daughter of Conan I, Duke of Brittany and his wife Ermengarde of Anjou**.** She married **Richard II, "the Good," 4th Duke of Normandy** (r. 996 – 1026), son and heir of Richard I, Count (or Prince) of the Normans and his second wife Gunnor, about 1000. They had six children together (Richard III [Duke of Normandy], **Robert I** [Duke of Normandy], Guillaume [monk at Fecamp], Adelaide, Wife of Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders & Mathilde). Richard II held his own against a peasant insurrection, helped Robert II of France against the duchy of Burgundy, and repelled an English attack on the Cotentin Peninsula that was led by the Anglo-Saxon king Ethelred II, "the Unready." He also pursued a reform of the Norman monasteries. Judith died on June 28, 1017 and was buried in Bernai Abbey. Richard II married (2nd) **Papia** probably soon after 1017. They had two sons (Mauger [Archbishop of Rouen] & Guillaume [Count of Arques]). Richard died on August 23, 1026 at Fecamp, Normandy, France.

Sources: RA5: 481 & 486; Weis2: 118; PA: 121; RD: 565; BG: 310; CCN: 854; EB; Pedigree2: 202;

10. JUDITH OF BRITTANY, married before 1008 (as his 1st wife) **RICHARD II**, Duke of Normandy, 996–1026, son and heir of Richard I, Count (or Prince) of the Normans, by his 2nd wife, Gunnor. They had three sons, Richard (III) [Duke of Normandy], Robert (I) [Duke of Normandy], and Guillaume (monk at Fécamp), and three daughters, Adélaïde (wife of Renaud, Count of Burgundy), _____ (wife of Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders), and Mathilde. His wife, Judith, died 28 June 1017, and was buried in Bernai Abbey. He married (2nd) probably soon after 1017 **PAPIA** _____. They had two sons, Mauger [Archbishop of Rouen] and Guillaume [Count of Arques]. RICHARD II, Duke of Normandy, died at Fécamp 23 August 1026.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 486]

21. ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU, m. (2) 980, Conan I of Rennes, d. 992, Duke of Brittany. (*ES* II/75).

22. JUDITH OF BRITTANY, b. 982, d. 16 June 1017; m. abt. 1000, **RICHARD II**, "the Good" (121E-21), d. 28 Aug. 1026, Duke of Normandy. (Moriarty, *ES* II/75).

23. ROBERT I, d. 22 July 1035, Duke of Normandy; by his mistress Herleve (or Harlette), dau. of Fulbert of Falais, tanner. (*CP* I: 351-352; *Eng. Hist. Rev.* 101, pp. 399-404; Moriarty; *ES* II/79), had

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 118]

21. RICHARD II, "the Good," Duke of Normandy, d. 28 Aug. 1026; m. (1) abt. 1000, **JUDITH** (121-22) of Brittany, b. abt. 982, d. 1017, dau. of Conan I, Count of Rennes; m. (2) 1017 Astrid (Margaret), dau. of Swen I, King of Denmark; m. (3) abt. 1024, Poppa. He had many children by (1) and (3).

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 121]

5. Ermengarde of Anjou = Conan I, Duke of Brittany

6. Judith of Brittany = Richard II, Duke of Normandy

7. Robert I, Duke of Normandy

[**Source**: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 565]

RICHARD II *THE GOOD*, **Duke of Normandy,** *m* 1st, Judith (*d* 1017), dau of Conan I, Count of Brittany, by his wife Ermengarde of Anjou, and had issue,

1 RICHARD III, *s* his father.
2 ROBERT II, *s* his brother.
3 William, a monk at Fécamp, *d* 1025.
1 Adeliza, or Adelais, *m ante* 1023, Renaud I, Count Palatine of Burgundy, and had issue. He *d* 4 Sept 1057.
2 Eleanor, *m* as his 2nd wife, Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders, and had issue. He *d* 30 May 1036.

He *m* 2ndly 1017, Margaret, or Estrith (who was repudiated and *m* 2ndly, Earl Ulf (*d ca* 1035), brother of Gytha, wife of Earl Godwin, and son of Thorgils Sprakalegg), dau of Sweyn, King of England, Denmark and Norway (*see p* 192). He *m* 3rdly, Papie, of unknown origin, and *d* 23 Aug 1027, having by her had issue,

4 William, Count of Arques, claimed Normandy on the death of Duke Robert II, *m* dau of Hugh II, Count of Ponthieu.
5 Mauger, Archbishop of Rouen 1037, drowned off Guernsey 1055.

[**Source**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 310]

(11) Robert I, Duke of Normandy (d. 1035) = Arlette (d. aft. 1050/1)

Robert I, Duke of Normandy

Robert I, "**the Magnificent**,"6th Duke of Normandy (r. 1027 – 1035) was the younger son of Richard II, 4th Duke of Normandy and his wife Judith of Brittany and the father of William the Conqueror of England by his mistress Arlette. On the death of his father (1026), Robert contested the duchy with his elder brother Richard III, legally the heir, until the latter's opportune death a few years later. A strong ruler, Robert succeeded in exacting the obedience of his vassals even as he expanded concessions of fiefs from his ducal estates and from usurped church property to new and lower ranks of restless aristocrats. On the death of Robert II the Pious, King of France (1031), a crisis arose over the succession to the French throne. The duke gave his support to Henry I against the party favoring his younger brother; in reward for his services, he demanded and received the Vexin Français, a territory not far north of Paris, supposedly with Henry's approval. A patron of the monastic reform movement, he died between July 1 and 3, 1035 in Nicaea, [now İznik, Turkey] while returning from a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. Robert I had two children (**William I** & Alice of Normandy) by his mistress **Herleve**, daughter of Fulbert, a tanner or furrier of Falaise.

Sources: RA5: 481 & 487; Weis2: 118; EB; CEE; BG: 310; RD: 565; CCN: 859; Pedigree2: 203

11. ROBERT I *the Magnificent*, Count of Hiémois, 1026, Duke of Normandy, 1027–1035, 2nd son. He was heir in 1027 to his older brother, Richard (III), Duke of Normandy. By his mistress, **ARLETTE** (or **HERLEVE**), daughter of Fulbert of Falaise, he had one illegitimate son, William *the Conqueror* [King of England, Duke of Normandy], and also by Arlette or an unknown mistress, one illegitimate daughter, Alice [Countess of Aumale]. ROBERT I, Duke of Normandy, set off on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem early in 1035, and subsequently died at Nicaea 1–3 July 1035. Herleve married c.1030 **HERLUIN DE CONTEVILLE**, Vicomte, seigneur of Conteville. They had two sons, Eudes [Bishop of Bayeux, Earl of Kent] and Robert [Count of Mortain], and one daughter, Muriel. He founded Grestain Abbey in Normandy about 1050. He and his wife renounced their claim to the tithe of Toutainville and to the vill called Mesnil-Dastin to Préaux Abbey. His wife, Herleve, is thought to have been living in 1050–51, but died soon afterwards. He married (2nd) **FREDESENDE** _____. They had two sons, Jean (who appears to have died young) and Raoul Fitz Herluin (or de Conteville) [seigneur of Corneville-sur-Risle and Martainville-en-Lieuvin, presumably Domesday tenant of Chapel Allerton, Huish (in Burnham), Adber (in Trent), and Brent, Somerset]. HERLUIN DE CONTEVILLE died about 1066. He and his first wife, Arlette, were buried in Grestain Abbey. His widow, Fredesende, granted part of dower lands at Le Neubourg, Cantelou, and Honnaville (dép. Calvados) to Grestain Abbey.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 487]

22. JUDITH OF BRITTANY, b. 982, d. 16 June 1017; m. abt. 1000, **RICHARD II**, "the Good" (121E-21), d. 28 Aug. 1026, Duke of Normandy. (Moriarty, *ES* II/75).

23. ROBERT I, d. 22 July 1035, Duke of Normandy; by his mistress Herleve (or Harlette), dau. of Fulbert of Falais, tanner. (*CP* I: 351-352; *Eng. Hist. Rev.* 101, pp. 399-404; Moriarty; *ES* II/79), had

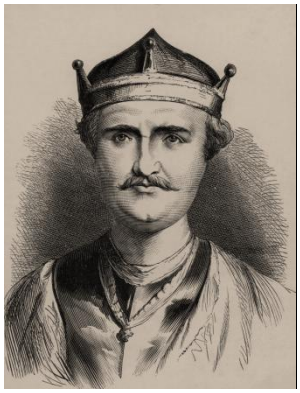
24. WILLIAM I, the Conqueror (natural son by Herleve), b. Falaise, 1027, d. Rouen, 9 Sept. 1087, Duke of Normandy, King of England 1066-1087; m. 1053, **MAUD** (or **MATILDA**) **OF FLANDERS** (162-23), b. 1032, d. 3 Nov. 1083. (*CCN*, 494; Moriarty; *ES* II/81).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 118]

ROBERT II *THE DEVIL*, or *THE MAGNIFICENT*, **Duke of Normandy,** *d unm* at Nicaea while returning from pilgrimage to Jerusalem 2 July 1035, leaving issue by his mistress Harlette*, dau of Fulbert, a tanner or furrier of Falaise,

[**Source**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 310]

(12) William I, King of England (1027/8 – 1087) = Maud of Flanders (d. 1083)


William I

Maud of Flanders

William I, "the Conqueror," 7th Duke of Normandy (r. 1035 – 1087), King of England (r. 1066 – 1087), eldest of two illiegitimate children of Robert I "the Magnificent," 6th Duke of Normandy and his mistress, **Arlette [Herleve]**), daughter of Fulbert, a tanner or undertaker from Falaise, France, was born about 1027/8 at Falaise and was crowned at Westminster Abbey, London 25 December 1066. William I married **Maud of Flanders**, daughter of Baldwin (or Baudouin) V, Count-Marquis of Flanders and Adele of France, daughter of Robert II, King of France, about 1050. They had nine children (Robert II "Curthose" [Duke of Normandy], Richard, William II Rufus [King of England], **Henry I** [King of England], Alice or Adelise [nun at St. Leger], Maud, Constance [wife of Alan IV, Count of Brittany], Cecily [Abbess of Holy Trinity, Caen] & Adele [wife of Etienne Henri, Cont of Blois]). Maud died on November 2, 1083 and was buried at Sainte-Trinite in Caen, Normandy, France. William I was injured while riding a horse and the king was carried back to Rouen and then moved for peace and quiet to the Priory of Saint Gervais outside the city. Surrounded by clergy and magnates, he apparently remained lucid until he died at daybreak on September 9, 1087 in his 60th year. William I was buried in the Abbey church of Sainte-Etienne (St. Stephens), which he had built at Caen in 1063. His burial was as eventful as his life. The funeral procession was disrupted by a fire in the town, a local noble complained that he had been dispossessed of the land in which William was to be buried, and William's body was broken as it was being forced into the stone coffin. The tomb itself was desecrated by Calvinists in the 16th century and by revolutionaries in the 18th.

Before he became the king of England, William I was one of the mightiest nobles in France as the duke of Normandy, but he is best remembered for leading the Norman Conquest of England in 1066, which changed the course of English history and earned him the sobriquet William the Conqueror.

Sources: RA1: 1; RA5: 481 & 492; Weis2: 118; Stone: chart 11; BG: 193; BP1; Hume: 92; EB; CCN: 1062; RD: 565; Pedigree2: 203; Sanford: 1

23. ROBERT I, d. 22 July 1035, Duke of Normandy; by his mistress Herleve (or Harlette), dau. of Fulbert of Falais, tanner. (*CP* I: 351-352; *Eng. Hist. Rev.* 101, pp. 399-404; Moriarty; *ES* II/79), had

24. WILLIAM I, the Conqueror (natural son by Herleve), b. Falaise, 1027, d. Rouen, 9 Sept. 1087, Duke of Normandy, King of England 1066-1087; m. 1053, **MAUD** (or **MATILDA**) **OF FLANDERS** (162-23), b. 1032, d. 3 Nov. 1083. (*CCN*, 494; Moriarty; *ES* II/81).

25. HENRY I, "Beauclerc," King of England 1100-1135, b. 1068, d. 1 Dec. 1135; m. 11 Nov. 1100, **MATILDA OF SCOTLAND** (1-22), b. 1079, d. 1 May 1118. (*CP* V: 736, VII: 737; *SP* I: 1-2; *ES* II/81, 89; *CCN*, 494). He had issue by a number of mistresses.

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 118]

12. WILLIAM *the Conqueror*, Duke (or Count) of Normandy, 1035–1087, King of England, 1066–1087, illegitimate son, probably born at Falaise 1027–1028. In 1046–7 William's right to be duke was attacked by his cousin, Guy, Count of Brionne. Guy and his associates were defeated by an army led by William and the French king Henri I to the south-west of Caen at Val-ès-Dunes. In 1049 William joined the French king's campaign against Geoffrey Martel, Count of Anjou, taking part in the successful siege of the castle of Mouliherne near Angers. He married about 1050 (marriage prohibited 1049, dispensation dated 1059, they being related by near kinship within the 7th degree) **MAUD OF FLANDERS**, daughter of Baudouin V, Count-Marquis of Flanders, by Adèle, daughter of Robert II, King of France [see Line B, Gen. 10 below for her parentage]. They had four sons, Robert *Curthose* [Duke of Normandy], Richard, William II *Rufus* [King of England], and Henry [I] [King of England, Duke of Normandy], and five daughters, Alice (or Adelise) (nun at St Léger in Préaux), Cecily [Abbess of Holy Trinity, Caen], Maud, Constance (wife of Alan IV, Count of Brittany), and Adèle (wife of Étienne Henri, Count of Blois). In 1051 William visited England and probably received from his childless cousin, King Edward the Confessor, a promise of the English succession. According to Norman writers, Edward's brother-in-law, Harold Godwinesson (later King Harold), who accidentally visited the Norman court in 1064 or 1065, swore an oath to support William's claim to the throne of England. However, when Edward died (5 Jan. 1066), Harold was hastily anointed king (6 Jan 1066) and was accepted by the English nobility. On 28 Sept. 1066 William landed at Pevensey with his army and defeated Harold's forces in the Battle of Hastings (14 October 1066). William was crowned King of England 25 Dec. 1066. He invaded Scotland in 1072 and Wales in 1081. He spent most of his time in Normandy, but returned to England each time when it was absolutely necessary. In 1082 William imprisoned his half-brother Eudes, Bishop of Bayeux and Earl of Kent, on a charge of disloyalty. His wife, Maud, died 2 Nov. 1083, and was buried at Sainte-Trinité in Caen. Her tombstone with inscription carved round the edge has survived. In 1085 William brought a large army to meet the threat of an invasion by Canute IV of Denmark, but it never occurred. One of the most important deeds of William in his last years was ordering of economic and tenurial survey of England, the results of which were summarized in the Domesday Book. In the summer of 1086 the Conqueror departed for the continent, where he went on a military expedition to retaliate against an invading French garrison at the border town of Mantes. He was injured while riding a horse and the ailing king was carried back to Rouen and then moved for peace and quiet to the priory of Saint Gervais outside the city. Surrounded by clergy and magnates, he apparently remained lucid until the end, which came on 9 September 1087. His corpse was transported by river and sea to Caen, where he was buried in the abbey church of Saint-Étienne.Morice *Mémoires pour servir de Preuves à l'Histoire ecclésiastique et civile de Bretagne* 1 (1742): 129 (Extract of Chronicle of

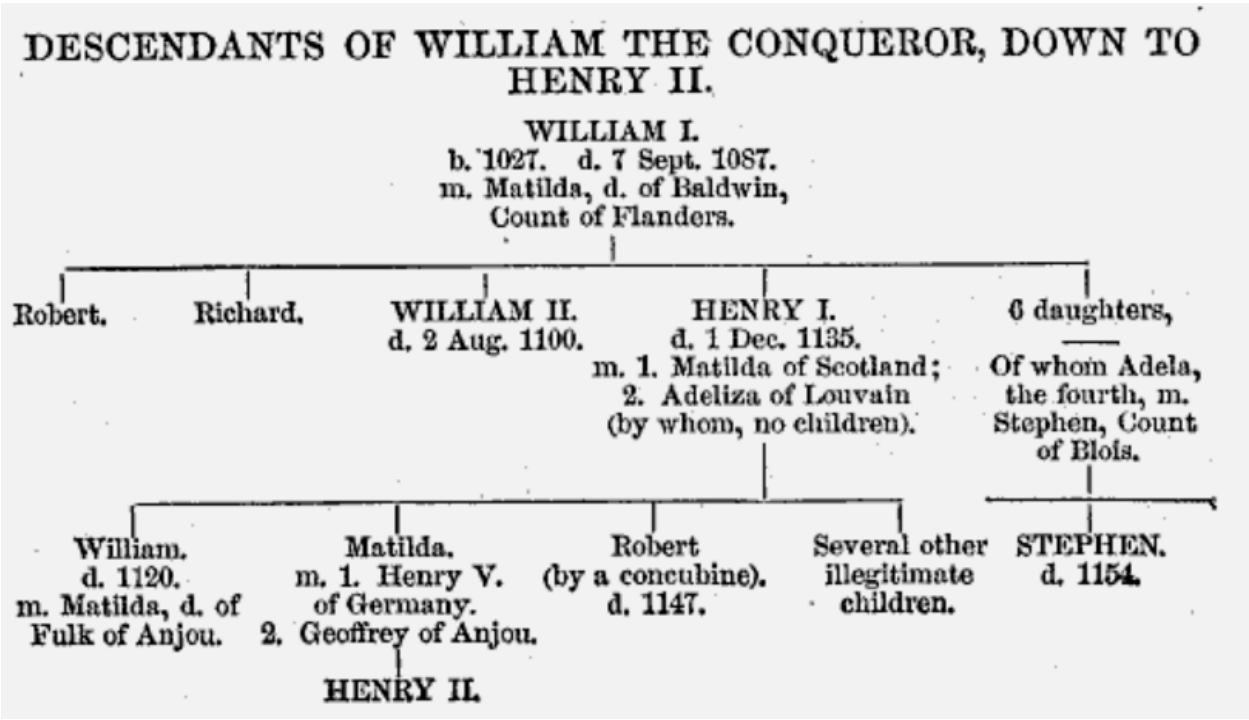
[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 492]

1066–1087 WILLIAM I *THE CONQUEROR*, KING OF ENGLAND, the first of the House of NORMANDY, styled *Willelmus Rex Anglorum*, obtained the crown by conquest 14 October 1066, crowned at Westminster Abbey, London 25 December 1066, son of Robert II *the Magnificent*, Duke OF NORMANDY 1027–35 and Herleva OF FALAISE, *born* at Falaise, Normandy 1027, *married* 1053 Matilda OF FLANDERS (*died* at Caen 2 November 1083, *buried* at Abbey of Sainte-Trinité, Caen), daughter of OF FLANDERS 1035–67 and his wife Adèle OF FRANCE, and *died* at the Priory of St Gervais, Rouen 9 September 1087 (*buried* at Abbey of Saint-Étienne, Caen), when he was succeeded by his third son,

[**Source**: *Burke's Peerage* at: https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php]

1066-1087 WILLIAM I *THE CONQUEROR*, **King of England** (styled *Willielmus Rex Anglorum*), *s* his father as (William II) Duke of Normandy 1035, conquered Maine 1063, obtained the crown of England by conquest 14 Oct 1066, crowned at Westminster Abbey by Ealdred, Archbishop of York 25 Dec 1066, *b* at Falaise, Normandy *ca* autumn 1028, *m* at Eu *ca* 1051, Matilda, crowned at Westminster Abbey 11 May 1068 (*b ca* 1031; *d* at Caen 2 Nov 1083, *bur* there in the Church of the Holy Trinity, which she had founded), dau of Baldwin (Baudouin) V, Count of Flanders (a direct descendant of Alfred the Great), by his wife Adèle, widow of Richard III, Duke of Normandy, and dau of Robert II *the Pious*, King of France, and *d* at the Priory of St Gervais, nr Rouen 9 Sept 1087 (*bur* Abbey of St Stephen Caen, which he had founded), having had issue,

[**Source**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 193]


DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, DOWN TO HENRY II.
WILLIAM I.
b. 1027. d. 7 Sept. 1087.
m. Matilda, d. of Baldwin, Count of Flanders.
Robert.
Richard.
WILLIAM II.
d. 2 Aug. 1100.
HENRY I.
d. 1 Dec. 1135.
m. 1. Matilda of Scotland; 2. Adeliza of Louvain (by whom, no children).
6 daughters,
Of whom Adela, the fourth, m. Stephen, Count of Blois.
William.
d. 1120.
m. Matilda, d. of Fulk of Anjou.
Matilda.
m. 1. Henry V. of Germany.
2. Geoffrey of Anjou.
Robert (by a concubine).
d. 1147.
Several other illegitimate children.
STEPHEN.
d. 1154.
HENRY II.

[**Source**: *Student's Hume: A History of England from the Earliest Times to the Revolution in 1688* by David Hume Abridged (1873) page 92]

(13) Henry I, King of England (1068 – 1135) = Matilda of Scotland (1079 – 1118)

Henry I

Maud of Scotland

Henry I, "**Beauclerc"** [Good Scholar]**,** King of England (r. 1100 – 1035), youngest and ablest son of William I, the Conqueror," King of England and his wife Maud of Flanders, was born in September 1068 in Selby, Yorkshire, England and was crowned on August 6, 1100 at Westminster Abbey, London, He married (1st) **Maud [Matilda] of Scotland**, daughter of Malcolm III (Cannmor), King of Scots and his second wife, St. Margret of Scotland, daughter of Edward AEtheling, on November 1100 at Westminster Abbey, London. Maud was born in 1079 at Dunfermline, Scotland. They had two children (William of England [drowned in ship wreck] & **Maud (or Matilda) of England** [married Henry V, Holy Roman Emperor and Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Count of Anjou & Normandy). Maud died on May 1, 1118 at the Palace of Westminster, London and buried at Westminster Abbey. Henry married (2nd) **Alice [Adeliza] of Louvain**, daughter of Godefroy I, Duke of Lower Lorraine and his first wife Ida, daughter of Otto II, Count of Chiny, on January 29, 1121 at Windsor, Berkshire. Alice was born about 1103. They had no children. By various mistresses, Henry I had eight illegitimate sons and nine illegitimate daughters. Henry I died on December 1, 1135 in Lyons-la-Forêt (near Rouen), Normandy, France, when he was succeeded by his daughter. He was buried at Reading Abbey, Berkshire. His widow, Alice, married (2nd) William D'Aubigny, 1st Earl of Arundel in 1138. They had six children. Alice of Louvin died on April 25 (or 26), 1151 at Afflighem Abbey in Brabant [Flanders] and buried at Reading Abbey, Berkshire),

Henry I was a skillful, intelligent monarch who achieved peace in England, relative stability in Normandy, and notable administrative advances on both sides of the Channel. Henry won his major battles but preferred diplomacy or bribery to the risks of the battlefield. Subduing Normandy in 1106, he contented himself with keeping domestic peace, defending his Anglo-Norman state against rebellion and invasion, and making alliances with neighboring princes.

Sources: RA1: 8; Weis2: 2 & 118; CP5: 736; Stone: chart 11; BG: 193 - 194 & 311; BP1; EB; EB1911 (Vol. 13: 280); CEE; RL: 23; Hume: 92; DNB1: 137; DNB25: 436; CCN: 494; Pedigree2: 203

2. **HENRY** nicknamed *Beauclerc*, King of England, Duke of Normandy, Count of Cotentin, 4th son, born in 1068 or 1069. He married (1st) 11 Nov. 1100 **MAUD OF SCOTLAND**, daughter of Malcolm III (Ceannmor), King of Scots, by his 2nd wife, [Saint] Margaret, daughter of Edward Ætheling [see SCOTLAND 1 for her parentage]. She was born in 1079. They had one son, William, and one daughter, Maud. His wife, Maud, died at Westminster 1 May 1118. He married (2nd) at Windsor, Berkshire 29 Jan. 1121 **ALICE** (or **AELIZ**, **ALEIDE**, **ALEYDA**, **AELIDIS**, **ADELIDE**, **ADELIDIS**, **ADELAIDIS**, **ADELIZA**, **ADELIZE**, **ATHELICE**) **OF LOUVAIN**, daughter of Gottfried (or Godefroy) I, Duke of Lower Lorraine, Count of Louvain, by his 1st wife, Ida, daughter of Otto II, Count of Chiny. She was born about 1103. They had no issue. By various mistresses, he had eight illegitimate sons, Robert [Earl of Gloucester], Richard, Fulk, Reynold [Earl of Cornwall], Robert, Gilbert, William de Tracy, and Henry, and nine illegitimate daughters, Maud (or Mathilde) (wife of Rotrou II, Count of Perche), Alice, Maud (or Mathilde) (wife of Conan III, Duke of Brittany), Juliane (wife of Eustache de Pacy, seigneur of Bréteuil and Pacy), Mabel (wife of Guillaume Gouet, seigneur of Montmirail), Constance (wife of Roscelin de Beaumont), Aline (wife of Mathieu de Montmorency), Sibyl (wife of Alexander I, King of Scots), and Isabel.[22] HENRY I, King of England died at Lyons-la-Forêt (near Rouen),

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 8]

24. WILLIAM I, the Conqueror (natural son by Herleve), b. Falaise, 1027, d. Rouen, 9 Sept. 1087, Duke of Normandy, King of England 1066-1087; m. 1053, **MAUD** (or **MATILDA**) **OF FLANDERS** (162-23), b. 1032, d. 3 Nov. 1083. (*CCN*, 494; Moriarty; *ES* II/81).

25. HENRY I, "Beauclerc," King of England 1100-1135, b. 1068, d. 1 Dec. 1135; m. 11 Nov. 1100, **MATILDA OF SCOTLAND** (1-22), b. 1079, d. 1 May 1118. (*CP* V: 736, VII: 737; *SP* I: 1-2; *ES* II/81, 89; *CCN*, 494). He had issue by a number of mistresses.

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 118]

22. MATILDA (MAUD) of Scotland, b. Dermfermline, 1079, d. Westminster Palace, 1 May 1118; m. 11 Nov. 1100, **HENRY I** (121-25), Beauclerc, King of England, 1100-1135; b. 1068/70; d. 1 Dec. 1135. (He m. (2) 29 Feb. 1121, **ADELIZA (ADELA) OF LOUVAIN** (149-25), b. abt. 1103; d. 23 Apr. 1151 (s.p. by this marriage); she m. (2) 1138, William d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel, d. 12 Oct. 1176). (*CP* I: 233-235; *CP* IV: 669 chart II; *CP* V: 736; *CP* VII: 737; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN*, 494. Gens. 13-23: Cross, xv; *DNB* 37: 52; *DNB* 25: 436).

23. MATILDA, b. abt. 1102-1104; d. 10 Sept. 1167; m. (2) Le Mans, 3 Apr. 1127, **GEOFFREY V (PLANTAGENET)** (118-25), Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy; b. 24 Aug. 1113; d. 7 Sept. 1151. (She m. (1) 1114, Henry V, Emperor of Germany, who d.s.p. Utrecht, 22 May 1125). (*CP* V: 683-5, 697; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN*, 494; *DNB* 37: 54).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 2]

1100-1135 HENRY I *BEAUCLERC*, **King of England** (styled the same as William II), crowned at Westminster Abbey by Maurice, Bishop of London 6 Aug 1100, annexed the duchy of Normandy after the Battle of Tinchebrai 28 Sept 1106, *b* at Selby, Yorks latter half of 1068, *m* 1st at Westminster Abbey 11 Nov 1100 (she being crowned the same day), Matilda (formerly called Edith) (*b* at Dunfermline 1079; *d* at Westminster Palace 1 May 1118, *bur* Westminster Abbey), elder dau of Malcolm III *Canmore*, King of Scots, by his 2nd wife St Margaret, dau of Edward *Atheling*, and grand-dau of Edmund II *Ironside*, King of England (*see p* 191), and had issue, with a child (sex unknown) *b ca* July 1101 and *d* an inf,

[**Source**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) pages 193 & 194]

1100–1135 HENRY I *BEAUCLERC*, KING OF ENGLAND, styled *Dei Gratia Rex Anglorum*, crowned at Westminster Abbey, London 6 August 1100, *born* at Selby, Yorkshire September 1068, *married* first at Westminster Abbey, London 11 November 1100 Edith (Matilda) OF SCOTLAND (*born* at Dunfermline 1079; *died* at Palace of Westminster, London 1 May 1118, *buried* at Westminster Abbey, London), elder daughter of Malcolm III *Canmore*, King OF SCOTS 1058–93 and his second wife St Margaret OF SCOTLAND. **HENRY I, KING OF ENGLAND,** *married* second at Windsor 29 January 1121 Adeliza OF LOUVAIN (*married* second 1138 William D'AUBIGNY, 1st Earl of Arundel (*died* 12 October 1176), and *died* at Afflighem, Flanders 23 April 1151), daughter of Godfrey I *the Bearded*, Duke OF LOWER LORRAINE 1095–1139 and his first wife Ida OF NAMUR, and *died* at St Denis-le-Fermont, Rouen 1 December 1135 (*buried* at Reading Abbey, Berkshire), when he was succeeded by his daughter,

[**Source**: *Burke's Peerage* at: https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php]

(14) Matilda of England (c. 1102 – 1167) = Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Count of Anjou (1113 – 1151)

Maud of England

Geoffrey

Maud [Matilda] of England, daughter and heiress of Henry I, King of England and his wife Maud of Scotland, was born about February 8, 1102 (8 years old in 1110) at London, England. She married (1st) **Henry V**, Holy Roman Emperor, third son of Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor and his wife Bertha of Savoy, daughter of Otto, Count of Savoy, on January 7, 1114 at Mainz, Germany when Maud was eleven years old. Henry V was born on August 11, 1086 at Goslar, Saxony. They had no children. Henry V died on May 23, 1125 at Utrecht, Friesland [Netherlands] and buried at Speyer Cathedral. Maud married (2nd) **Geoffrey Plantagenet**, Knt., Count of Anjou, elder son of Fulk V, Count of Anjou, King of Jerusalem and his first wife Eremburge of Maine, daughter of Helie, Count of Maine, on June 17, 1128 in Le Mans, Maine, France. Geoffrey was born on August 24, 1113. They had three sons (**Henry II** [King of Englnd], Geoffrey [Count of Anjou] & William Longspee). Geoffrey died at Chateau-du-Loir on September 7, 1151 and was buried in St. Julien's Le Mans, Maine. Maud died on September 10, 1167 at Rouen, France and was buried at Abbaye Notre-Dame, Bec, and reburied at Cathédrale Notre-Dame, Rouen. At her death, her wealth was distributed to the poor and various hospitals, churches and monasteries. Maud was succeeded by her first cousin.

Sources: RA1: 18 – 20; Weis2: 2; PA: 222; Stone: chart 11; BG: 194; BP3: xviii; BP1; RL: 24; CP5: 736; EB; DNB37: 54; CCN: 812; Pedigree2: 203

22. MATILDA (MAUD) of Scotland, b. Dermfermline, 1079, d. Westminster Palace, 1 May 1118; m. 11 Nov. 1100, **HENRY I** (121-25), Beauclerc, King of England, 1100-1135; b. 1068/70; d. 1 Dec. 1135. (He m. (2) 29 Feb. 1121, **ADELIZA (ADELA) OF LOUVAIN** (149-25), b. abt. 1103; d. 23 Apr. 1151 (s.p. by this marriage); she m. (2) 1138, William d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel, d. 12 Oct. 1176). (*CP* I: 233-235; *CP* IV: 669 chart II; *CP* V: 736; *CP* VII: 737; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN*, 494. Gens. 13-23: Cross, xv; *DNB* 37: 52; *DNB* 25: 436).

23. MATILDA, b. abt. 1102-1104; d. 10 Sept. 1167; m. (2) Le Mans, 3 Apr. 1127, **GEOFFREY V (PLANTAGENET)** (118-25), Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy; b. 24 Aug. 1113; d. 7 Sept. 1151. (She m. (1) 1114, Henry V, Emperor of Germany, who d.s.p. Utrecht, 22 May 1125). (*CP* V: 683-5, 697; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN*, 494; *DNB* 37: 54).

24. HENRY II, "Curtmantel," King of England, 25 Oct. 1154-1189; b. Le Mans, 5 Mar. 1132/3; d. 6 July 1189, bur. at Fontévrault; m. Bordeaux, 18 May 1152, **ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE** (110-26), b. 1123/5, d. 31 Mar. or 1 Apr.1204. (Divorced wife of **LOUIS VII** (102-25), King of France). (*CP* V: 736; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN*, 494; *DNB* 26: 1; *DNB* 17: 175).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 2]

3. MAUD OF ENGLAND, sometimes styled "Lady of the English" (rarely "Queen of the English"), daughter and heiress, born at London about 8 Feb. 1102 (8 years old in 1110). She married (1st) at Mainz 7 January 1114 **HEINRICH** (or **HENRY**) **V**, Holy Roman Emperor, son of Heinrich IV, Holy Roman Emperor, by Bertha, daughter of Otto, Count of Savoy. They had no issue. HEINRICH V died at Utrecht 23 May 1125. Maud was declared heir presumptive to her

father in 1126. She married (2nd) Le Mans, Maine 17 June 1128 **GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET**, (nicknamed *le Bel*), Count of Anjou and Maine, Knt., son and heir of Foulques V *le Jeune*, Count of Anjou, King of Jerusalem, by his 1st wife, Eremburge, daughter and heiress of Hélie, Count of Maine. He was born 24 August 1113. They had three sons, Henry (II) [King of England, Duke of Normandy and Aquitaine, Count of Anjou], Geoffrey [Count of Anjou and Nantes], and William Longespée. By an unknown mistress (or mistresses), Geoffrey also had one illegitimate son, Hamelin [5th Earl of Surrey], and two illegitimate daughters, Emma and Mary [Abbess of Shaftesbury]. On her father, King Henry I's death in 1135, she at once entered Normandy to claim her inheritance. The border districts submitted to her, but England chose her cousin, Stephen, for its king, and Normandy soon followed suit. The following year, Geoffrey gave Ambrières, Gorron, and Châtilon-sur-Colmont to Juhel de Mayenne, on condition that he help obtain the inheritance of Geoffrey's wife, Maud. In 1139 Maud landed in England with 140 knights, where she was besieged at Arundel Castle by King Stephen. In the civil war which ensued, Stephen was captured at Lincoln in Feb. 1141 and imprisoned at Bristol. A legatine council of the English church held at Winchester in April 1141 declared Stephen deposed and proclaimed Maud "Lady of the English." Stephen was subsequently released from prison and had himself recrowned on the anniversary of his first coronation. During 1142 and 1143, Geoffrey secured all of Normandy west and south of the Seine, and, on 14 Jan. 1144, he crossed the Seine and entered Rouen. He assumed the title of Duke of Normandy in summer 1144. In 1144 he founded an Augustine priory at Château-l'Ermitage in Anjou. Geoffrey held the duchy until 1149, when he and Maud conjointly ceded it to their son, Henry, which cession was formally ratified by King Louis VII of France the following year. GEOFFREY, Count of Anjou and Maine, died at Château-du-Loir 7 Sept. 1151, and was buried in St. Julien's, Le Mans, Maine. In 1153 the Treaty of Westminster allowed Stephen should remain King of England for life and that Maud's son, Henry, should succeed him. MAUD, late Empress of Almain, died at Rouen, Normandy 10 Sept. 1167, and was buried at Bec Abbey, Normandy. At her death, her wealth was distributed to the poor, and to various hospitals, churches, and monasteries.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 18 - 20]

18. GEOFFROI (or GEOFFREY) PLANTAGENET D'ANJOU *le Bel* [the Fair], Comte d'Anjou (1129), Duc de Normandie (1144), son of Foulques V d'Anjou, Comte d'Anjou (descendant of Charlemagne), by Eremburge, Comtesse Héritière du Maine, daughter and heiress of Hélie de Baugency, Comte du Maine (descendant of Charlemagne), was born on 24 Nov. 1113. He was married on 22 May 1127 to MAUD OF ENGLAND [*the Empress Maud*], childless widow of Heinrich V Deutscher König, Römischer Kaiser (died 23 May 1125), and daughter of Henry I King of England (descendant of Charlemagne), by Maud (descendant of Charlemagne), daughter of Malcolm III, King of Scots. She was born on 7 Feb. 1102. They had three children. On Henry's death in 1135, he claimed the duchy of Normandie, conquering it in 1144. He held the duchy, with that of Anjou, until granting them to his son Henry. GEOFFROI D'ANJOU died at Le Mans, Maine, on 7 Sep. 1151. His widow died on 10 Sep. 1167.

Paget (1977), p. 14. *Schwennicke* (1984) 2:81.

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 222]

Matilda, or Maud, betrothed in her eighth year (1119) to the EMPEROR HENRY V. of Germany, but becoming a widow, *m.* 2ndly, GEOFFRY PLANTAGENET, *Count of Anjou*, and had, (with other children,)

HENRY, who *s.* to the English throne, as second of that name.

Emma, who *m.* David, Prince, by usurpation, of North Wales, younger son of Owen Gwynedd, Prince of North Wales, (*see* WYNN OF GWYDYR, under WILLIAMS-WYNN OF WYNNSTAY,) and was mother of an only dau. and heir, Gwenllian, *m.* to Griffith, younger son of Cadwgan, Lord Nannau, younger son of Bleddyn ap Cynfyn, King of Powys. (*See* VAUGHAN, Bart. of NANNAU.)

[**Source**: *Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage of the English Empire* by John Burke (1849) page xviii]

Matilda, daughter of Matilda of Scotland and her husband, King Henry First of England, married Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, who died 1151.

To Matilda was left by will all the possessions of her father, Henry the First, of England, but the throne was usurped by her cousin Stephen. Upon his death it reverted to Henry the Second, the son of Matilda and her husband, Geoffrey Plantagenet. Geoffrey was the most accomplished knight of his time. The surname, "Plantagenet," which he, as well as so many English sovereigns, bore, was derived from "planta genista," the Spanish broom plant. A sprig of this plant was worn in the cap of an ancestor of the house of Anjou on his pilgrimage to the Holy Land.

[**Source**: *A Royal Lineage, Alfred the Great 901 – 1901* by Annah R. Watson (1901) page 24]

1141 MATILDA, QUEEN OF ENGLAND, received the Oath of Fealty as heiress presumptive following the deaths of her brothers, proclaimed at Winchester 1141, never crowned and renounced her claim 1152 in favour of her cousin, Stephen, King of England 1135–54 (see below), for his life with remainder to her eldest son Henry II *Curtmantle*, King of England 1154–89 (see below), *born* 1103, *married* first at Mainz 7 January 1114 Henry V, HOLY ROMAN EMPEROR 1111–25 (*born* at Goslar, Saxony 11 August 1086; *died* at Utrecht, Friesland 23 May 1125, *buried* at Speyer Cathedral), third son of Henry IV, HOLY ROMAN EMPEROR 1084–1105 and his wife Bertha OF SAVOY. **MATILDA, QUEEN OF ENGLAND,** *married* second at Le Mans 22 May 1127 Geoffrey V *Plantagenet*, Count OF ANJOU 1129–51 and Duke of Normandy 1144–51 (*born* 24 August 1113; *died* at Château-du-Loir 7 September 1151, *buried* at Cathédrale St Julien, Le Mans), elder son of Fulk V, Count OF ANJOU 1109–29 and his wife Ermengarde OF MAINE, and *died* at Rouen 10 September 1167 (*buried* at Abbaye Notre-Dame, Bec, and *reburied* at Cathédrale Notre-Dame, Rouen), and was succeeded by her first cousin,

[**Source**: *Burke's Peerage* at: https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php]

1 MATILDA (formerly called Alice or Aethelic), received the oath of fealty as heiress-presumptive to the crown following the deaths of her two brothers Christmas 1126, proclaimed LADY OF THE ENGLISH by a legatine council of the English Church at Winchester 7 April 1141 but was never crowned, renounced her claim in favour of Stephen for his life with remainder to her son Henry 1152, *b* at Winchester *ca* 1102 (possibly twin with her brother William), *m* 1st at Mainz 7 Jan 1114 (being crowned Empress the same day), Heinrich V, Holy Roman Emperor and King of Germany. He *dsp* at Utrecht 23 May 1125 (*bur* Speyer). She *m* 2ndly at Le Mans 22 May 1127, Geoffrey V *Plantagenet*, Count of Anjou and Maine (*b* 24 Aug 1113; *d* at Château-du-Loir 7 Sept 1151, *bur* Le Mans Cathedral), brother of her sister-in-law Matilda, Duchess of Normandy (*see above*), and *d* at Rouen 10 Sept 1169 (*bur* Bec Abbey), having had issue by her 2nd husband*,

1 HENRY II, *s* his mother's cousin King Stephen.

2 Geoffrey (VI) *Martel*, COUNT OF NANTES, *b* at Argentan 1 June 1134; *d unm* at Nantes 26 July 1158 (*bur* there).

3 William, *b* at Angers (?) Aug 1136; *d unm* at Rouen 30 Jan 1164 (*bur* Nôtre Dame, Rouen).

[**Source**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 194]

(15) Henry II, King of England (1133 – 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine (c. 1124 – 1204)

Henry II

Eleanor

Henry II, "**Curtmantle," King of England** (r. 1154 - 1189), son of Geoffrey V Plantagenet and his wife Matilda of England, was born on March 5, 1133 at Le Mans, Maine, France, knighted in 1149 by his great uncle, David, King of Scotland and crowned at Westminster Abbey, London on December 19, 1154. He married **Eleanor of Aquitaine**, former wife of Louis VII, King of France (divorced on March 21, 1152) and elder daughter and heiress of William X, "the Saint," Duke of Aquitaine and his first wife Aenor of Chatellerault, on May 18, 1152. Eleanor was born about 1124 (aged 13 in 1137). They had eight children (William, Henry, Maud of England [married Henry, "the Lion," Duke of Saxony & Bavaria], Richard I ["the Lion-Heart," King of England], Geoffrey, Eleanor of England [married Alfonso VIII, King of Castile], Joan, **John** ["Lackland," King of England]). By various mistresses, Henry II also had a number of illegitimate children including three sons (Geoffrey [Archbishop of York], William, Longespee, Knt. [Earl of Salisbury] & Morgan [Provost of Beverley]). Henry II died testate on July 6, 1189 at Château de Chinon, Tours when he was succeeded by his third son. Eleanor died on March 31, 1204 at the monastery at Fontevraud, Anjou where she had retired after the campaign at Mirebeau in 1202 and both were buried at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou. Eleanor of Aquitaine was Europe's most famous medieval queen who wielded power and influence as queen of France and England, and was also an important patron of 12th century troubadour poetry and courtly love literature.

Henry II greatly expanded his Anglo-French domains and strengthened the royal administration in England. His quarrels with Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, and with members of his family (his wife, Eleanor of Aquitaine, and such sons as Richard I, "the Lion-Heart" and John "Lackland") ultimately brought about his defeat.

Sources: RA1: 24; CP5: 736; Stone: chart 11; BG: 194 & 195; BP1; BP3: xix; EB; EB1911 (Vol. 13: 281); RL: 25; DNB26: 1; Commire5: 93; CCN: 494; PA: 222; Hume: 134

23. MATILDA, b. abt. 1102-1104; d. 10 Sept. 1167; m. (2) Le Mans, 3 Apr. 1127, **GEOFFREY V (PLANTAGENET)** (118-25), Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy; b. 24 Aug. 1113; d. 7 Sept. 1151. (She m. (1) 1114, Henry V, Emperor of Germany, who d.s.p. Utrecht, 22 May 1125). (*CP* V: 683-5, 697; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN*, 494; *DNB* 37: 54).

24. HENRY II, "Curtmantel," King of England, 25 Oct. 1154-1189; b. Le Mans, 5 Mar. 1132/3; d. 6 July 1189, bur. at Fontévrault; m. Bordeaux, 18 May 1152, **ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE** (110-26), b. 1123/5, d. 31 Mar. or 1 Apr.1204. (Divorced wife of **LOUIS VII** (102-25), King of France). (*CP* V: 736; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN*, 494; *DNB* 26: 1; *DNB* 17: 175).

25. JOHN, "Lackland," King of England, 1199-1216; b. Oxford, 24 Dec. 1166/7; d. Newark, 19 Oct. 1216; m. (2) Bordeaux, 24 Aug. 1200, **ISABELLA OF ANGOULÊME** (117-27, 153-28); b. 1188; d. 31 May 1246. (*CP* V: 736; *CCN*, 547-548; *DNB* 29: 402; *DNB* 29:63).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 2]

4. HENRY II OF ENGLAND (otherwise **HENRY FITZ GEOFFREY**, or **HENRY FITZ EMPRESS**), Knt., King of England, Duke of Normandy, Count of Anjou, and, in right of his wife, Duke of Aquitaine, born at Le Mans in Maine 5 March 1133. He was knighted at Carlisle by his great uncle, David, King of Scotland, at Whitsuntide 1149. He married at Bordeaux, France 18 May 1152 **ELEANOR** (or **ALIÉNOR**) **OF AQUITAINE**, former wife of Louis VII *le Jeune* (or *le Pieux*), King of France, Duke of Aquitaine [see FRANCE 6] (divorced 21 March 1152), and daughter and co-heiress of Guillaume X, Duke of Aquitaine, Count of Poitou, by his 1st wife, Aénor, daughter of Amaury (or Aimery) I, Vicomte of Châtellerault [see AQUITAINE 4 for her / ancestry]. She was born about 1124 (aged 13 in 1137). They had eight children (see below). By various mistresses, he also had a number of illegitimate children, including three sons, Geoffrey [Archbishop of York], William Longespée, Knt. [Earl of Salisbury], and Morgan [Provost of Beverley], and two daughters, including Maud [Abbess of Barking]. By the Treaty of Winchester in 1153, Henry was recognized as King Stephen's heir. He reached England 8 Dec. 1154, and was crowned **King of England** at Westminster 19 Dec. 1154, with direct rule over England and southern Wales, and a claim to the overlordship of northern Wales. His domain of England, Wales, and the French lands acquired from inheritance and marriage (ruled as separate components) was termed the "Angevin empire" (as his father was Count of Anjou). He had little difficulty in curbing the disorder of Stephen's reign and restoring the royal authority. He encouraged the development of juries of local men in the investigation of crimes, and trial of those accused by royal justices. His writs to sheriffs improved the disposition of claims over possession of property and benefices, thereby discouraging local self-help of violent ejection and usurpation. He was the first king to attempt to break down the feudal system of government by bringing its countless independent jurisdictions into subjection to one uniform judicial administration. In 1158 he confirmed a treaty with King Louis VII of France involving the marriage of Henry's son to the French king's daughter.

In the summer of 1159 he launched an unsuccessful expedition against Toulouse, which he claimed as Duke of Aquitaine. His reassertion of the king's rights over the church, in particular that clerics were subject to his courts and not solely to ecclesiastical courts, led to the quarrel with his former chancellor, Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, who was murdered in his cathedral in Dec. 1170. In 1171 Henry invaded Ireland intent on conquest. By Christmas 1171 Waterford, Wexford, Limerick, and Cork were in his hands and all the Irish princes, except the King of Connacht, gave him hostages and promised tribute. In 1178 he reorganized the English curia regis by restricting its highest functions to a small inner tribunal of selected counsellors, which later grew into the court of the king's bench. His final years were marked by quarrels with and between his sons, stirred into rebellion by their mother, from whom he was separated. HENRY II OF ENGLAND, King of England, died testate at Château Chinon, Normandy 6 July 1189 in the midst of a rebellion by his sons. His widow, Eleanor, died at Poitiers (Vienne), France 31 March 1204. They were both buried in the church of the Abbey of Fontevrault (Maine-et-Loire).

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 24 & 26]

1154–1189 HENRY II *CURTMANTLE*, KING OF ENGLAND, the first of the House of PLANTAGENET, styled *Rex Angliae, Dux Normanniae et Aquitainiae et Comes Andegaviae*, crowned at Westminster Abbey, London 19 December 1154, *born* at Le Mans 5 March 1133, *married* 18 May 1152 Eleanor OF AQUITAINE (*died* at Fontevraud 31 March 1204, *buried* at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou), formerly wife of Louis VII, King of France 1137–80, and elder daughter and heiress of William X *the Saint*, Duke OF AQUITAINE 1126–37 and his wife Aénor OF CHÂTELLERAULT, and *died* at Château de Chinon, Tours 6 July 1189 (*buried* at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou), when he was succeeded by his third son,

[**Source**: *Burke's Peerage* at: https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php]

1154-1189 HENRY II *CURTMANTLE*, **King of England** (styled *Rex Angliae, Dux Normanniae et Aquitaniae et Comes Andegaviae*), *s* his father as Count of Anjou and Maine and Duke of Normandy 1151, Duke of Aquitaine *jure uxoris* 1152, recognized as Stephen's heir by the Treaty of Winchester 1153, crowned at Westminster Abbey by Theobald, Archbishop of Canterbury 19 Dec 1154, *b* at Le Mans 5 March 1133, *m* at Bordeaux 18 May 1152, Eleanor, Duchess of Aquitaine, crowned with her husband (*b* at Bordeaux or at Belin 1122; *d* at Fontévrault 31 March/1 April 1204, *bur* there), formerly wife of Louis VII, King of France (*m* annulled on the grounds of consanguinity 11 March 1152), and elder dau and co-heiress of Guillaume X, Duke of Aquitaine and Count of Poitou, by his wife Aënor, dau of Aimery I, Viscount of Châtellerault, and *d* at Chinon 6 July 1189 (*bur* Fontévrault), having had issue,

[**Source**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) pages 194 & 195]

Eleanor of Aquitaine (1122–1204)

Europe's most famous medieval queen who wielded power and influence as queen of France and England, and was also an important patron of 12th-century troubadour poetry and courtly love literature.

Pronunciation: ACK-ee-taine. Name variations: Aliënor.

Born in 1122 in Bordeaux, France; died at the abbey of Fontevrault or Fontevraud, Anjou, France, on April 1, 1204; interred at Fontevraud Abbey, Maine-et-Loire, France; daughter of William X (b. 1099), duke of Aquitaine and count of Poitou, and Aénor of Châtellerault (d. 1130); sister of ◆◆ ***Aelith de Poitiers*** *(c. 1123–?); married Louis VII, king of France (r. 1137–1180), in Bordeaux, in 1137 (marriage annulled 1152); married Henry Plantagenet, count of Anjou, later Henry II, king of England (r. 1154–1189), in 1152 (died in Chinon, 1189); children: (first marriage) Marie de Champagne (1145–1198); Alice (1150–c. 1197), countess of Blois; (second marriage) William (1153–1156); Henry (1155–1183), count of Anjou and duke of Normandy;* ***Matilda of England*** *(1156–1189); Richard I the Lionheart (1157–1199), king of England (r. 1189–1199); Geoffrey (1158–1186), duke of Brittany and earl of Richmond; Eleanor of Castile (1162–1214); Joanna of Sicily (1165–1199); John also known as John Lackland (1166–1216), king of England (r. 1199–1216).*

Became queen of France at age 15 (1137); went on Second Crusade with Louis VII (1147); held influential literary court with her daughter Marie de Champagne; marriage to Louis annulled (1152); married Henry II of England (1152); incited her sons to rebel against Henry II (1173); imprisoned under "house arrest" (1173–89); governed as regent for Richard I (1189–94); traveled across Pyrenees at age 78 to obtain marriage alliance; died peacefully at abbey of Fontevrault (1204).

[**Source**: *Women in World History: A Biographical Encyclopedia Vol. 5* by Anne Commire & Deborah Klezmer (2000) pages 93 & 94]

(16) John, King of England (1166 – 1216) = Isabelle of Angouleme (1188 – 1246)

John

Isabella of Angoulême

John Lackland, King of England (r. 1199 – 1216), youngest son of Henry II and his wife Eleanor of Aquitaine, was born on December 24, 1166 at Beaumont Palace, Oxford and was crowned on May 27, 1199 at Westminster Abbey, London. John married (1st) **Isabel of Gloucester,** youngest daughter and co-heiress of William Fitz Robert, 2nd Earl of Gloucester and his wife Hawise de Beaumont, on August 29, 1189 at Marlborough Castle, Wiltshire. They had no children and the marriage was annulled in 1200. (She married (2nd) Geoffrey FitzGeoffrey de Mandeville, 2nd Earl of Essex (died 1216) in 1213. She married (3rd) Hubert de Burgh, 1st Earl of Kent, in 1217). John married (2nd) **Isabel of Angouleme,** only daughter and heiress of Ademar III Taillefer, Count of Angouleme and his wife Alice of Courtenay, on August 24, 1200 at Bordeaux. She was Joan of England [married Alexander II, King of Scots], Isabel of England [married Frederick II, King of the Romans] & Eleanor of England [married William Marshal, Knt., 5th Earl of Pembroke & Simon de Montfort, Knt., Earl of Leicester]). (She married (2nd) Hugh de Lusignan, Count of La Marche. He died in 1249.) By various mistresses, John also had a large number of illegitimate children including nine sons (Richard, Knt., Oliver, John, Geoffrey, Henry, Knt., Osbert Giffard, Eudes, Bartholomew & possibly Philip) and four daughters (Joan, unknown daughter, Maud [Abbess of Barking] & alledgedly Isabel. John died on October 18, 1216 at Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire, England and was buried at Worcester Cathedral when he was succeeded by his eldest son. Isabel of Angouleme, dowager Queen of England, took refuge in Fontevrault Abbey where she died testate on June 4, 1246. She was initially buried in the common graveyard of the Abbey, but at the request of her son Henry III's request her remains were moved to the choir of the Abbey Church.

In a war with the French king Philip II, John lost Normandy and almost all his other possessions in France. In England, after a revolt of the barons, he was forced to seal the Magna Carta in 1215.

Sources: RA1:43 - 46; Weis: 2 & 3; CP5: 736; Stone: chart 11; BG: 195; BP1; BP3: xix; EB; EB1911 (Vol. 15: 439); RL: 25; DNB29: 63 – 64 & 402 - 417; CCN: 547; PA: 223; Browning: 158; PA: 223 – 225; Pedigrees2: 203

24. HENRY II, "Curtmantel," King of England, 25 Oct. 1154-1189; b. Le Mans, 5 Mar. 1132/3; d. 6 July 1189, bur. at Fontévrault; m. Bordeaux, 18 May 1152, **ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE** (110-26), b. 1123/5, d. 31 Mar. or 1 Apr.1204. (Divorced wife of **LOUIS VII** (102-25), King of France). (*CP* V: 736; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN*, 494; *DNB* 26: 1; *DNB* 17: 175).

25. JOHN, "Lackland," King of England, 1199-1216; b. Oxford, 24 Dec. 1166/7; d. Newark, 19 Oct. 1216; m. (2) Bordeaux, 24 Aug. 1200, **ISABELLA OF ANGOULÊME** (117-27, 153-28); b. 1188; d. 31 May 1246. (*CP* V: 736; *CCN*, 547-548; *DNB* 29: 402; *DNB* 29:63).

26. HENRY III, King of England, 1216-1272; b. Winchester Castle, 1 Oct. 1207; d. 16 Nov. 1272; m. 24 or 25 Jan. 1236/7, **ELEANOR OF PROVENCE** (111-30), b. 1217; d. Amesbury, 24 or 25 June 1291. (*CP* V: 736; *CCN*, 356, 494; *DNB* 26: 12; *DNB* 17: 179).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) pages 2 & 3]

1199–1216 JOHN *LACKLAND*, KING OF ENGLAND, styled *Rex Angliae, Dominus Hiberniae, Dux Normanniae, et Dux Aquitaniae*, crowned at Westminster Abbey, London 27 May 1199, *born* at Beaumont Palace, Oxford 24 December 1166, *married* first at Marlborough Castle, Wiltshire 29 August 1189 (*annulled* 1200) Isabella OF GLOUCESTER (*married* second 1213 Geoffrey FitzGeoffrey DE MANDEVILLE, 2nd Earl of Essex (*died* 23 February 1216); and *married* third October 1217, as his third wife, Hubert DE BURGH, 1st Earl of Kent (*died* 1243), and *died* circa 18 November 1217, *buried* at Canterbury Cathedral), youngest daughter and co-heiress of William FITZ ROBERT, 2nd Earl of Gloucester and his wife Hawise DE BEAUMONT. **JOHN, KING OF ENGLAND,** *married* second at Bordeaux 24 August 1200 Isabella OF ANGOULÊME (*married* second circa 1220 Hugh DE LUSIGNAN, Count of La Marche (*died* at Angoulême 1249), and *died* at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou 31 May 1246, *buried* at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou), only daughter and heiress of Aymer DE VALENCE, Count of Angoulême and his wife Alice OF COURTENAY, and *died* at Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire 18 October 1216 (*buried* at Worcester Cathedral), when he was succeeded by his eldest son,

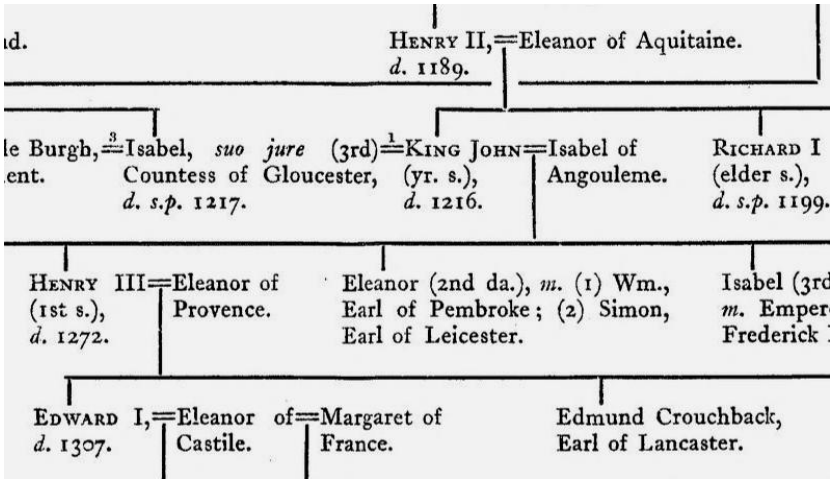
[**Source**: *Burke's Peerage* at: https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php]

5. JOHN OF ENGLAND (nicknamed *Lackland*), King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Normandy and Aquitaine, Count of Anjou, youngest son, born at Oxford about 27 Dec. 1166. In 1173 he was contracted to marry Alice of Maurienne, eldest daughter of Humbert III, Count of Maurienne and Savoy, Marquis of Italy. This marriage scheme failed when his older brother, Henry, as count of Anjou, refused their father's proposal to give John the castles of Chinon, Loudun, and Mirebeau. In 1174 it was agreed that John should have Nottingham and Marlborough Castles in England and certain castles and rents in France. In 1177 his father declared him King of Ireland, and arranged his succession to the earldom of Gloucester. In March 1185 his father knighted him at Windsor, and sent him to govern Ireland. John treated the Irishmen with such insolence, they deserted the English cause and kept the Kings of Limerick, Cork, and Connacht from coming to do fealty to him. He was recalled from Ireland by his father in Sept. 1185. His father's continued favor to him contributed to the rebellion of John's older brother, Richard, though at the end of Henry's reign, John deserted his father to support Richard. On Richard's accession as king in 1189, he made John Count of Mortain in Normandy, and granted him the castles and honours of Marlborough, Ludgershall, Lancaster, Bolsover, and the Peak, the town of Nottingham, the honours of Tickhill and Wallingford, and the county of Derby, with the honour of Peverel. John married (1st) at Marlborough, Wiltshire 29 August 1189 **ISABEL OF GLOUCESTER**, Countess of Gloucester, lady of Glamorgan, youngest daughter and co-heiress of William Fitz Robert, Earl of Gloucester, by Hawise, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, 2nd Earl of Leicester [see GLOUCESTER 4 for her ancestry]. Baldwin, Archbishop of Canterbury, protested against the marriage, John and Isabel being related in the 3rd degree of kindred. They had no issue. He was present at the Coronation of his brother, King Richard I, in Sept. 1189. By the end of 1189, John was further granted the counties of Dorset, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall, with all rights of jurisdiction. In 1191, while Richard was on crusade, John broke his promise not to enter England during Richard's absence, and, on learning of Richard's imprisonment in Germany, attempted unsuccessfully to seize control of England. On Richard's return in 1193, John was deprived of his English lands and excommunicated. In May 1193 Richard and John were reconciled by the mediation of the queen-mother. In 1195 Richard granted him the county of Mortain, the honour of Eye, and earldom of Gloucester. In the beginning of April 1199, as Richard was dying, he named John his successor in England and all his dominions. On the death of Richard, 6 April 1199, John ascended the throne and was crowned **King of England** at Westminster Abbey 27 May 1199. In 1199 he obtained a divorce from his wife, Isabel, on grounds of consanguinity. She was subsequently kept a state prisoner until 1214.[25] John married (2nd) at Bordeaux 24 August 1200 **ISABEL OF**

ANGOULÊME, daughter and heiress of Adémar (or Aimar) III Taillefer, Count of Angoulême, by Alice (or Alaïs, Alaidis), daughter of Pierre of France, seigneur of Courtenay, Montargis, and Châteaurenard (younger son of Louis VI, King of France). She was born in 1188, and was previously contracted to marry Hugues IX le Brun (died Nov. 1219), Count of La Marche, seigneur of Lusignan and Couhé. She was crowned queen 8 October 1200. They had five children (see below). By various mistresses, King John had a large number of illegitimate children, including nine sons, Richard, Knt., Oliver, John, Geoffrey, Henry, Knt., Osbert Giffard, Eudes (or Ives), Bartholomew (clerk), and possibly Philip, and four daughters, Joan, _____, Maud [Abbess of Barking], and allegedly Isabel. War with France followed John's refusal to appear in 1202 before King Philippe Auguste of France concerning the grievance of the Lusignans. At first John was successful in defending his French lands, capturing his nephew, Arthur of Brittany, in August 1202, but, in 1204, he lost Normandy, Anjou, Maine, and Touraine to the French king. For the next ten years, John resided almost permanently in England (the first such Angevin king) and attempted to restore his finances for further warfare in France by determined taxation and exploitation of his feudal prerogatives (later the basis for the charge of tyranny). In 1205 he began a quarrel with the Church when he refused to accept Pope Innocent III's nomination of Stephen Langton as Archbishop of Canterbury. His intransigence in the matter led the Pope to impose an interdict on England in 1208, suspending all religious services, and excommunicating King John. In 1210 he went to Ireland, where he took Carrickfergus, seized the lands of the Lacys and banished the Earl of Ulster, built several fortresses, appointed sheriffs and other officers to carry out the English system of law, and coined new money. He arrested all the Jews in England, and made them pay 66,000 marks. In 1211 he made an expedition into North Wales, compelled the submission of Llywelyn, and raised fortresses. In 1213, after five years of amassing the revenues of vacant or appropriated sees and abbeys, John agreed to become a vassal to the Pope for an annual tribute of one thousand marks, with absolution from excommunication and the lifting of the interdict. In 1214 John conducted another campaign in France, and suffered a disastrous defeat at the Battle of Bouvines on the river Margne. An alliance of barons took advantage of this defeat to launch a rebellion which was successful in forcing John to agree to a comprehensive and humiliating agreement at Runnymede near Windsor 19 June 1215 called the *Magna Carta* [Great Charter]. This defined the

rights of the Church, barons, and the people. John soon repudiated the charter, claiming he acted under duress, and civil war ensued. JOHN, King of England, died testate suddenly at the Bishop of Lincoln's castle at Newark 19 October 1216, and was buried at Worcester Cathedral. His widow, Isabel, returned to France in 1217, to take up residence in her native city of Angoulême. She reasserted her control over Cognac, and entered into prolonged and violent disputes with Reginald de Pons over the castle of Merpins, and with Bartholomew le Puy. She married (2nd) 10 May 1220 **HUGUES [X] LE BRUN** (otherwise known as **HUGUES DE LUSIGNAN**), Count of La Marche, seigneur of Lusignan, Château-Larcher, Montreuil-Bonnin, and la Mothe-Saint-Heray, and, in right of his wife, Count of Angoulême, son and heir of Hugues [IX] *le Brun*, Count of La Marche, seigneur of Lusignan and Couhé, by his 1st wife, Agatha, daughter of Pierre de Montrabel, seigneur of Preuilly. They had five sons, Hugh *le Brun* (XI) [Count of La Marche and Angoulême], Guy (or Gui), Chev. [seigneur of Couhé, Cognac, Merpins, etc.], Geoffrey, Chev. [seigneur of Jarnac, Châteauneuf, Château-Larcher, etc.], William de Valence, Knt. [Lord (or Earl) of Pembroke], and Aymer [Bishop elect of Winchester], and four daughters, Agnès (wife of Guillaume de Chauvigny, seigneur of Châteauroux), Alice (or Alix) (wife of John de Warenne, Knt., 7th Earl of Surrey [see WARENNE 9]), Isabelle (wife of Maurice IV de Craon), and Marguerite (wife successively of Raymond VII, Count of Toulouse [see ENGLAND 4.vii.a above], Amaury IX, Vicomte of Thouars, and Geoffroi V, seigneur of Châteaubriant). In 1224 Hugues de Lusignan defected to King Louis VIII of France during the Capetian invasion of Poitou, with Louis promising Isabel 2000 lives Parisis annually in return for her dower lands forfeit in England, and the annual revenues of Langeais near Tours in exchange for rights that she claimed as dower at Saumur in Anjou. In 1230 they entered into alliance with King Louis IX of France, who granted Isabel an annual pension of 5000 livres Tours in return for resignation of her dower rights she claimed in England, Normandy, and Anjou. In 1242 she and her husband, Hugues, rebelled against the French. In return for a pardon from King Louis IX, they were forced to relinquish the pensions paid to them since 1224 and to abandon their claim to Saintes. Isabel was subsequently implicated in a plot to poison King Louis IX and his brother, Alphonse, Count of Poitiers. Isabel, dowager Queen of England, Countess of La Marche and Angoulême, subsequently took refuge in Fontevrault Abbey, where she died testate 4 June 1246. She was initially buried in the common graveyard of the Abbey, but at her son, King Henry III's request, her remains were moved in 1254 to the choir of the Abbey Church. Hugues [X] de Lusignan, Count of La Marche and Angoulême, went on crusade to Holy Land in 1248. He was mortally wounded at the capture of Damietta 6 June 1249. He left a will dated 8 August 1248.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 43 - 46]


HENRY II, = Eleanor of Aquitaine.
d. 1189.
Isabel, suo jure Countess of Gloucester, d. s.p. 1217.
(3rd) = KING JOHN (yr. s.), d. 1216.
Isabel of Angouleme.
RICHARD I (elder s.), d. s.p. 1199.
HENRY III (1st s.), d. 1272.
Eleanor of Provence.
Eleanor (2nd da.), m. (1) Wm., Earl of Pembroke; (2) Simon, Earl of Leicester.
EDWARD I, d. 1307.
Eleanor of Castile.
Margaret of France.
Edmund Crouchback, Earl of Lancaster.

[**Source:** *Complete Peerage Vol. 5* by George E. Cokayne page 736]

1199-1216 JOHN *LACKLAND*, **King of England** (styled *Rex Angliae, Dominus Hiberniae, Dux Normanniae, et Dux Aquitaniae*), formerly Count of Mortain and *jure uxoris* Earl of Gloucester, crowned at Westminster Abbey by Hubert Walter, Archbishop of Canterbury 27 May 1199, *b* at Beaumont Palace, Oxford 24 Dec 1167, *m* 1st at Marlebridge 29 Aug 1189 (*m* annulled on the grounds of consanguinity 1200), Isabella, Countess of Gloucester (who *m* 2ndly 1213, Geoffrey de Mandeville, 5th Earl of Essex, one of the twenty-five peers who enforced observance of Magna Carta (*dsp* 1216) (*see* BURKE'S *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*); and 3rdly *ca* Oct 1217, as his 2nd wife, Hubert de Burgh, 1st Earl of Kent (*d* 4 March 1243) (*see* BURKE'S *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*), and *dsp ca* 18 Nov 1217, *bur* Canterbury Cathedral), 3rd and yst dau and co-heiress of William, Earl of Gloucester, by his wife Hawise, dau of Robert (*Bossu*) de Beaumont, 2nd Earl of Leicester, Justice of England (*see* BURKE'S *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*). He *m* 2ndly at Bordeaux 24 Aug 1200, Isabella, crowned at Westminster Abbey 8 Oct 1200 (who *m* 2ndly *ca* 1220, Hugh de Lusignan, Count of La Marche, and *d* at Fontévrault 31 May 1246 (*bur* there), leaving further issue), only dau and heiress of Aymer Taillefer, Count of Angoulême, by his wife Alice, dau of Pierre de Courtenay, yst son of Louis VI, King of France, and *d* at Newark Castle 19 Oct 1216 (*bur* Worcester Cathedral), having by her had issue,

1 HENRY III, *s* his father.

[**Source**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page195]

(17) Henry III, King of England (1207 – 1272) = Eleanor of Provence (d. 1291)

Henry III

Eleanor

Henry III, King of England (r. 1216 – 1272), the eldest son and heir of John, "Lackland," King of England and his second wife Isabel of Angouleme, was born on October 1, 1207 at Winchester Castle, Hampshire, England and was crowned at Gloucester Cathedral on October 28, 1216. He married (1st) **Jeanne de Dammartin**, daughter and co-heiress of Simon de Dammartin, Count of Ponthieu, which was annulled without consummation on April 27, 1236. He married (2nd) **Eleanor of Provence**, second daughter and co-heiress of Raymond Berenger V, Count of Provence and his wife Beatrice of Savoy, on January 14, 1236 at Canterbury Cathedral, Kent. Eleanor was born about 1223 in Aix-en-Provence. They had nine children (**Edward I** [King of England], Margaret of England [married Alexander III, King of Scots], Beatrice [married Jean, Duke of Brittany], Edmund [Earl of Lancaster], Richard, John, Katherine, William & Henry). Henry III died on November 16, 1272 at the Palace of Westminster, London and buried at Westminster Abbey, London, when he was succeeded by his eldest son, Edward I. Eleanor, a nun at Amesbury, Wiltshire, died on June 24, 1291 and was buried at the Abbey of St. Mary and St Melor, Amesbury. In the 24 years (1234–58) during which Henry III had effective control of the government, he displayed such indifference to tradition that the barons finally forced him to agree to a series of major reforms, the Provisions of Oxford (1258). This was a plan of reform accepted by Henry III, in return for the promise of financial aid from his barons. It can be regarded as England's first written constitution.

Sources: RA1: 58 & 60; Weis: 2 & 3; CP5: 736 (see above); BG: 196; Stone: chart 11; EB; EB1911 (Vol. 13: 282); BP1; BP3: xix; RL: 26; DNB26: 12; PA: 225; Pedigree2: 203;

6. HENRY III OF ENGLAND, King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Aquitaine, son and heir, born at Winchester 1 October 1207. He ascended the throne 19 October 1216, and was crowned at Gloucester 28 October 1216, again at Westminster Abbey 17 May 1220. Sometime prior to 19 October 1216, he contracted to marry Yolande of Brittany [see LUSIGNAN 6], daughter of Pierre de Braine, Knt., Duke of Brittany, Earl of Richmond, Henry agreeing to obtain a dispensation from the Pope for that purpose. This contract was eventually voided. In 1226 he released all his right in the city and county of Angoulême, the city of Saintonge, and the castles of Cognac and Merpins to his mother and step-father. Henry assumed personal rule when he declared himself to be of full age in Jan. 1227. He married (1st) by proxy in 1235 **JEANNE DE DAMMARTIN**, daughter and co-heiress of Simon de Dammartin, Count of Ponthieu and Montreuil [see DAMMARTIN 4], which marriage was annulled without consummation 27 April 1236, on grounds that they were related in the 4th degree of kindred. He married (2nd) at Canterbury Cathedral, Kent 14 Jan. 1236 **ELEANOR OF PROVENCE**, 2nd daughter and co-heiress of Raymond Bérenger V, Count and Marquis of Provence, Count of Forcalquier, by Béatrice, daughter of Thomas (or Tommaso) I, Count of Savoy, Marquis in Italy. They had nine children (see below).

Henry's personal rule in the direction of royal finances without the participation of the barons provoked discontent. The barons were further repelled by the influence over his government by his Queen's Savoyard kinsmen. His Lusignan half-brothers involved him in a disastrous foray in France. Henry's need for financial support compelled him in 1258 to agree to the creation of a privy council of barons to advise him and to oversee the administration of government. In 1259 he gave up his claim to Normandy and other hereditary possessions of the crown in France, in return for some territories in Gascony which had been lost. His major baronial opponent by 1263 was his brother-in-law, Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester [see LEICESTER 10]. In the ensuing civil war, Montfort captured Henry and his eldest son, Edward, at the Battle of Lewes in Sussex 14 May 1264. Montfort ruled England in Henry's name until he was defeated and killed at the Battle of Evesham 4 August 1265. By the treaty of Montgomery in 1267, Henry III recognized Llywelyn ap Gruffudd as Prince of Wales and Snowdon, following Llywelyn's establishment of control over Gwynedd Uwch Conwy and Perfeddwlad, and supremacy over the other Welsh rulers. HENRY III OF ENGLAND, King of England, died testate at Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk 16 Nov. 1272, and was buried at Westminster Abbey. His widow, Eleanor, entered Amesbury Priory, Wiltshire, where she was veiled 7 July 1286. She gave five pounds of silver every Friday to the poor in reverence for the five wounds of Christ. In 1290 she requested a commission of oyer and terminer from the king to enquire into trespasses committed by her stewards or bailiffs throughout her lands. Eleanor, Queen of England, died testate at Amesbury Priory 24 June 1291, and was buried in the Convent Church there 10 Sept. 1291. In 1292 Henry's heart was delivered by the Abbot of Winchester to the Abbess of Fontrevault, to whom the king promised it when he visited her house in 1254.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 58 & 60]

25. JOHN, "Lackland," King of England, 1199-1216; b. Oxford, 24 Dec. 1166/7; d. Newark, 19 Oct. 1216; m. (2) Bordeaux, 24 Aug. 1200, **ISABELLA OF ANGOULÊME** (117-27, 153-28); b. 1188; d. 31 May 1246. (*CP* V: 736; *CCN*, 547-548; *DNB* 29: 402; *DNB* 29:63).

26. HENRY III, King of England, 1216-1272; b. Winchester Castle, 1 Oct. 1207; d. 16 Nov. 1272; m. 24 or 25 Jan. 1236/7, **ELEANOR OF PROVENCE** (111-30), b. 1217; d. Amesbury, 24 or 25 June 1291. (*CP* V: 736; *CCN*, 356, 494; *DNB* 26: 12; *DNB* 17: 179).

27. EDWARD I, "Longshanks," King of England, 1272-1307; b. Westminster, 17-18 June 1239; d. 7 or 8 July 1307; crowned 19 Aug. 1274; m. (1) 18 Oct. 1254, (he age 15, she age 10) **ELEANOR OF CASTILE** (110-30), b. 1241, d. 1290; m. (2) 8 Sept. 1299, **MARGUERITE OF FRANCE** (155-30). (*CP* V: 698, 707, 736; Don Stone, *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents...*: Chart 11, note 4; *CCN*, 353; *DNB* 17: 14, 178).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) pages 2 & 3]

1154–1189 HENRY II *CURTMANTLE*, KING OF ENGLAND, the first of the House of PLANTAGENET, styled *Rex Angliae, Dux Normanniae et Aquitainiae et Comes Andegaviae*, crowned at Westminster Abbey, London 19 December 1154, *born* at Le Mans 5 March 1133, *married* 18 May 1152 Eleanor OF AQUITAINE (*died* at Fontevraud 31 March 1204, *buried* at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou), formerly wife of Louis VII, King of France 1137–80, and elder daughter and heiress of William X *the Saint*, Duke OF AQUITAINE 1126–37 and his wife Aénor OF CHÂTELLERAULT, and *died* at Château de Chinon, Tours 6 July 1189 (*buried* at Fontevraud Abbey, Anjou), when he was succeeded by his third son,

[**Source**: *Burke's Peerage* at: https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php]

1216-1272 HENRY III, King of England (styled the same as John until 1259, then *Rex Angliae, Dominus Hiberniae et Dux Aquitaniae*), crowned at Gloucester Cathedral by Peter des Roches, Bishop of Winchester 28 Oct 1216, and again at Westminster Abbey by Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury 17 May 1220, *b* at Winchester Castle 1 Oct 1207, *m* at Canterbury 14 Jan 1236, Eleanor, crowned at Westminster Abbey 20 Jan 1236 (*b* at Aix-en-Provence *ca* 1217; *d* at Amesbury, Wilts (having taken the veil there 7 July 1284) 24 June 1291, *bur* there), 2nd dau and co-heiress of Raymond Bérenger V, Count of Provence, by his wife Beatrice, dau of Tommaso I, Count of Savoy, and *d* at Westminster Palace 16 Nov 1272 (*bur* Westminster Abbey), having had issue,

1 EDWARD I, *s* his father.

[**Source**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 196]

Winchester Castle in Winchester, Hampshire, England

(18) Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307) = Margaret of France (1279 – 1317/8)

Edward I

Eleanor

Margaret

Edward I, "**Longshanks," King of England** (r. 1272 – 1307), eldest son and heir of Henry III, King of England and his second wife Eleanor of Provence, was born June 17, 1239 at the Palace of Westminster, London and was crowned on August 19, 1274 at Westminster Abbey, London. He married (1st) **Eleanor of Castile**, daughter of Saint Ferdinand III, King of Castile and his second wife Joan, Countess of Ponthieu, daughter of Simon de Dammartin, Count of Ponthieu, on October 18, 1254 at the Abbey of Santa María la Real de Las Huelgas, Burgos, Spain. Eleanor was born about 1241. They had 15 or 16 children (daughter [buried at Dominican Priory Church at Bordeau, France], Katherine, Joan, John, Henry, Eleanor, daughter [born and died in Palestine in 1271], Joan, "of Acre" [married Gilbert de Clare], Alphonse, Margaret, Berengere, daughter [died soon after birth in Westminster January 1278], Mary, son [died in infancy c. 1280/1], Elizabeth & Edward II [King of England]). Edward I took the cross on June 24, 1268 and was on crusade at Acre in the Holy Land from August 11, 1270 (date of embarkation) to August 15, 1272. Eleanor died at Harby, Nottinghamshire on November 28, 1290 and was buried at Westminster Abbey on December 17, 1290. Edward I erected the famous Eleanor Crosses, several of which still stand at each place where her coffin rested on its way to London. Edward I married (2nd) **Margaret of France**, daughter of Philip III, "the Bold," King of France and his second wife Marie of Brabant, daughter of Henry III, Duke of Lorraine, on September 8, 1299. At Canterbury Cathedral, Kent. Margaret was born in 1279. They had three children (**Thomas of Brotherton** [Earl of Norflok], Edmund [Earl of Kent] & Eleanor of England). On his way to reconquer Scotland, Edward I died testate on July 7, 1307 at Burgh-on-Sands, near Carlisle, Cumberland and was buried at Westminster Abbey. Edward I was succeeded by his son, Edward II. Queen Margaret died testate on February 14, 1317/8 at Marlborough Castle at Wiltshire and was buried on March 15, 1317/8 before the high altar in the choir of the church of the Grey Friars in London.

Edward I ruled during a period of rising national consciousness. He strengthened the crown and Parliament against the old feudal nobility. He subdued Wales, destroying its autonomy; and he sought (unsuccessfully) the conquest of Scotland. His reign is particularly noted for administrative efficiency and legal reform. He introduced a series of statutes that did much to strengthen the crown in the feudal hierarchy. His definition and emendation of English common law has earned him the name of the "English Justinian."

Sources: RA1: 63 & 64; Weis: 3 & 23; CP5: 736; BG: 197; EB; EB1911 (Vol. 8: 991); NEHGR161: 34; NEHGR148: 255; TAG9: 212; TAG37: 114; PA: 226; Stone 1; BP1; BP3: xx; RL: 27; DNB17: 14; Browning: 158; CCN: 353; RD: 259

26. HENRY III, King of England, 1216-1272; b. Winchester Castle, 1 Oct. 1207; d. 16 Nov. 1272; m. 24 or 25 Jan. 1236/7, **ELEANOR OF PROVENCE** (111-30), b. 1217; d. Amesbury, 24 or 25 June 1291. (*CP* V: 736; *CCN*, 356, 494; *DNB* 26: 12; *DNB* 17: 179).

27. EDWARD I, "Longshanks," King of England, 1272-1307; b. Westminster, 17-18 June 1239; d. 7 or 8 July 1307; crowned 19 Aug. 1274; m. (1) 18 Oct. 1254, (he age 15, she age 10) **ELEANOR OF CASTILE** (110-30), b. 1241, d. 1290; m. (2) 8 Sept. 1299, **MARGUERITE OF FRANCE** (155-30). (*CP* V: 698, 707, 736; Don Stone, *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents...*: Chart 11, note 4; *CCN*, 353; *DNB* 17: 14, 178).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 3]

28. EDWARD I (1-27), King of England; m. (2) 8 Sept. 1299, **MARGUERITE OF FRANCE** (155-30), dau. of **PHILIP III** (101-29), King of France and **MARIE OF BRABANT** (155-29). (*CP* V: 736; Burke (1967); *CCN*, 353; Weever, 775).

29. THOMAS, "of Brotherton," b. 1 June 1300, d. 1338, Earl of Norfolk by special charter 16 Nov 1312; m. (1) aft. 1316, Alice Hales, d. aft. 8 May, 1316, dau. of Sir Roger Hales (Hayles) of Harwich. (*CP* XI: 609; Weever, 775).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 23]

1272–1307 EDWARD I *LONGSHANKS*, KING OF ENGLAND, styled *Rex Angliae, Dominus Hiberniae et Dux Aquitaniae*, crowned at Westminster Abbey, London 19 August 1274, *born* at Palace of Westminster, London 17 June 1239, *married* first at Abbey of Santa María la Real de Las Huelgas, Burgos 13 October 1254 Eleanor OF CASTILE (*died* at Herdeby, Lincolnshire 24 November 1290, *buried* at Westminster Abbey, London), daughter of St Ferdinand III, King OF CASTILE 1217–52 and his second wife Joan OF DAMMARTIN. **EDWARD I, KING OF ENGLAND,** *married* second at Canterbury 8 September 1299 Margaret OF FRANCE (*died* at Marlborough Castle, Wiltshire 14 February 1317, *buried* at Christ Church Greyfriars, London), youngest daughter of Philip III *the Bold*, King OF FRANCE 1270–85 and his second wife Marie OF BRABANT, and *died* at Burgh-on-the-Sands, Carlisle 8 July 1307 (*buried* at Westminster Abbey, London), when he was succeeded by his youngest son,

[**Source**: *Burke's Peerage* at: https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php]

7. EDWARD I OF ENGLAND [nicknamed *Longshanks*], Knt., King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Aquitaine, Lord and Guardian of Gascony, 1252, Lord of the Channel Islands, 1254, Constable of Nottingham, Orford, and St. Briavel's Castles, Chief Captain in the Marches of Wales, 1263, Constable of Dover Castle and Warden of the Cinque Ports, 1265–67, Justice of Oyer and Terminer in cos. Salop, Stafford, Worcester, and Hereford, 1269, Warden of the City of Rochester, 1272, son and heir, born at Westminster, Middlesex 17/18 June 1239. He married (1st) at the monastery of Las Huelgas in Spain 18 October 1254 **ELEANOR** (or **LEONOR**) **OF CASTILE-LEÓN,** daughter of [Saint] Fernando III, King of Castile, León, Galicia, Toledo, Córdoba, Jaén, and Seville, by his 2nd wife, Jeanne (or Juana), Countess of Ponthieu, Montreuil, and Aumale, daughter and heiress of Simon de Dammartin, Count of Ponthieu, Montreuil, and Aumale [see CASTILE 7 for her ancestry]. She was born about 1241. They had 15 or 16 children (see below). In 1254 Alfonso X, King of Castile, ceded all his rights in Gascony to him. In the conflict between his father, King Henry III, and the barons led by Simon de Montfort, Edward at first supported

Montfort, but then supported his father. He was taken prisoner with his father at the Battle of Lewes 14 May 1264. Edward took the cross 24 June 1268 and was on crusade at Acre in the Holy Land from 11 August 1270 (date of embarkation) to 15 August 1272. On his return journey to England, he was in the kingdom of Sicily when he learned of his father's death, and paid homage at Paris to his cousin, the French King, Philippe III, for his French lands. He landed at Dover in England 2 August 1274, and was crowned **King of England** at Westminster 19 August 1274. Having learned much from the civil war of his father's reign, he embarked on the restoration of royal authority with the institution of inquiries into the authority by which landowners held their jurisdictions and overhauled the civil and criminal law. From 1275 to 1307, he summoned representatives of the shires and boroughs to parliaments, that is, meetings of the king and the principal men of the realm. This improved relations between the king and the borough communities and committed them to some support of his policies, although Edward had no intention of sharing royal authority. Edward was much concerned with asserting his claims to sovereignty over the whole of Britain. In 1277 he defeated Llywelyn, Prince of North Wales, and in the early 1280's conquered the latter's principality and annexed it to the English Crown. The hereditary Anglo-Norman lords continued to rule the marches of Wales with the overlordship of the English Crown. On her mother's death in 1279, his wife, Eleanor, laid claim to the county of Ponthieu as being her lawful inheritance, to the exclusion of her brother Ferdinand's son, Jean of Ponthieu. In that year Edward and his wife, Eleanor, travelled to Paris in order for her to pay homage to King Philippe III of France for Ponthieu. Negotiations were then held at Amiens, primarily to resolve differences over the Agenais. Queen Eleanor died at Harby, Nottinghamshire 28 Nov. 1290, and was buried at Westminster Abbey 17 Dec. 1290. The extinction of the direct Scottish royal line in 1290 enabled Edward to press his claim to the overlordship of Scotland, but he met resistance from his choice as King of the Scots, John de Balliol. In 1296 Edward invaded Scotland, deposed Balliol and sought to occupy the kingdom. William Wallace, a supporter of Balliol, began a successful rebellion, but was decisively defeated by Edward at Falkirk in 1298. Robert de Brus, whose grandfather had been a claimant to the Scottish throne, and who was a rival of the Balliols, rebelled, and was crowned king in 1306. In 1294 Edward had become embroiled in war with his overlord, Philippe IV, King of France, who was asserting himself in the affairs of Edward's duchy of Gascony. The extortionate demands for services and money to fight Philippe and to suppress Scottish resistance alienated his English subjects in his later years and provoked renewed baronial opposition. He married (2nd) at Canterbury Cathedral, Kent 8 Sept. 1299 (by dispensation dated 1 July 1298, they being related in the 2nd and 3rd degrees of kindred and in the 4th degree of affinity) **MARGARET** (or **MARGUERITE**) **OF FRANCE**, daughter of Philippe III *le Hardi* [the Bold], King of France, by his 2nd wife, Marie, daughter of Henri III, Duke of Lorraine and Brabant [see FRANCE 10 for her ancestry]. She was born in 1279. They had three children (see below). EDWARD I OF ENGLAND, King of England, died testate at Burgh-on-Sands, near Carlisle, Cumberland 7 July 1307, and was buried at Westminster Abbey. Queen Margaret died testate at Marlborough Castle 14 Feb. 1317/8, and was buried 15 March 1317/8, before the high altar in the choir of church of the Grey Friars, London. In 1320 her executors, including her son, Thomas of Brotherton, petitioned the king and council requesting that they might have the money levied by the queen from her tenants for the green wax, and the money from all the other franchises granted to her until the day she died).

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 63 & 64]

1272-1307 EDWARD I *LONGSHANKS*, **King of England** (styled the same as Henry III), *cr* Earl of Chester 14 Feb 1254, crowned at Westminster Abbey by Robert Kilwardby, Archbishop of Canterbury 19 Aug 1274, *b* at Westminster Palace 17 or 18 June 1239, *m* 1st at Burgos between 13 and 31 Oct 1254, Eleanor (Leonor), crowned with her husband (*b ca* 1244; *d* at Herdeby Lincs 28 or 29 Nov 1290, *bur* Westminster Abbey), dau of (St) Fernando III, King of Castile and Leon, by his 2nd wife Jeanne, Countess of Ponthieu, dau and heiress of Simon de Dammartin, Count of Ponthieu and Aumâle, and had issue,

[**Source**: *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 197]

(19) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 – 1330)

Thomas of Brotherton

Thomas of Brotherton, Knt., Earl of Norfolk, Marshal of England, younger son of Edward I, King of England and his second wife Margaret of France, was born on June 1, 1300 at Brotherton, Yorkshire, England. He married (1st) **Alice de Hales**, daughter of Roger de Hales, Knt., of Hales Hall and his wife Alice Skogan, probably in the summer of 1321. She was born about 1305. They had three children (Edward of Norfolk, **Margaret of Norfolk** & Alice of Norfolk). Alice was living May 8, 1326 but died before October 12, 1330. Thomas married (2nd) **Mary de Brewes**, widow of Ralph de Cobham, Knt., Lord Cobham (died February 5, 1325/6), daughter of Peter de Brewes, Knt., of Tetbury and his wife Agnes de Clifford, before April 4. 1336. They had no surviving children. Thomas died on August 23, 1338 and was buried in the choir of the Abbey of Bury St. Edmunds. He left a will dated August 4, 1338 by which he gave everything he owned to his wife Mary. Mary died testate on June 11, 1362.

Thomas was created Earl of Norfolk in 1312 and was given vast lands in England, Wales, and Ireland; King Edward II (Half-Brother of Thomas) gave him Framlingham Castle and further distinguished him by creating him Marshal of England. However, although he at first sided with the king, he was one of the first to join Queen Isabella when she landed in England in 1326 and was one of the group of nobles who brought about the deposition of Edward II. Thomas, more fortunate than the executed Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent (Brother of Thomas), however, provided no opportunity for the jealousy of the ruler Roger de Mortimer, and he survived to welcome Edward III's seizure of power, becoming a close ally of the young king.

Sources: RA4: 256; Weis: 23; PA: 205; CP9: 596 - 599; EB; NEHGR161: 34; TAG37: 114; RD: 259; Pedigree 2: 75; Stone1; Sandford: 205

28. EDWARD I (1-27), King of England; m. (2) 8 Sept. 1299, **MARGUERITE OF FRANCE** (155-30), dau. of **PHILIP III** (101-29), King of France and **MARIE OF BRABANT** (155-29). (*CP* V: 736; Burke (1967); *CCN*, 353; Weever, 775).

29. THOMAS, "of Brotherton," b. 1 June 1300, d. 1338, Earl of Norfolk by special charter 16 Nov 1312; m. (1) aft. 1316, Alice Hales, d. aft. 8 May, 1316, dau. of Sir Roger Hales (Hayles) of Harwich. (*CP* XI: 609; Weever, 775).

30. MARGARET, Duchess of Norfolk, d. 24 Mar. 1399; m. (1) John de Segrave, 4th Lord Segrave, d.s.p.m. 20 Mar. 1353; m. (2) aft. 30 May 1354, Walter Manny, 1st Lord Manny; issue by both. (*CP* XI: 609-610; Weever, 775).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 23]

1 **WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR**, King of England, married **MAUD OF FLANDERS**.
2 **HENRY I**, King of England, married **MAUD OF SCOTLAND**.
3 **MAUD OF ENGLAND**, married **GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET**, Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy.
4 **HENRY II**, King of England, married **ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE**.
5 **JOHN**, King of England, married **ISABEL OF ANGOULEME**.
6 **HENRY III**, King of England, married **ELEANOR OF PROVENCE**.
7 **EDWARD I**, King of England, married **MARGARET OF FRANCE** (desc. King William the Conqueror) [see ENGLAND 7].

8. THOMAS OF BROTHERTON, Knt., of Striguil and Nether Gwent, Monmouthshire, Hampstead Marshall, Berkshire, Framlingham, Suffolk, etc., Warden of St. John's Town of Perth, 1337, younger son by his father's 2nd marriage, born at Brotherton, Yorkshire 1 (or 2) June 1300. In 1310 he was assigned the estates of Roger le Bigod, late Earl of Norfolk, jointly with his brother, Edmund, by their brother, King Edward II. He was created Earl of Norfolk 16 Dec. 1312, and summoned to Parliament as such 8 Jan. 1312/3. In 1314 he was granted a weekly market and yearly fair at his manor of Saham, Suffolk, together with free warren in his demesne lands in Saham, Framlingham, Hoo, and Haccheton, Suffolk. He was created Marshal of England 10 Feb. 1315/6. In 1317 he acquired the manor of Redenhall, Norfolk from Osbert de Clinton and his wife, Joan. He presented to the church of Hampstead Marshall, Berkshire in 1321, 1323, 1324, and 1325. Thomas married (1st) before 8 Jan. 1326 (date of license for settlement of lands) **ALICE DE HALES**, daughter of Roger de Hales, Knt., of Hales Hall (in Loddon), Roughton, and Metton, Norfolk, by his wife, Alice.[14] They had three children (see below). During the King's absence in Scotland in 1319, he was left as Keeper of England. In that year he granted lands in East Bridgeford, Nottinghamshire to his valet, John Purchacz. In 1321 a commission was appointed to absolve him from a sentence of excommunication for assaulting Deodatus de Pyno, clerk of the Bishop of Winchester. On 8 Jan. 1326 he had license to settle the manor and the advowson of the church of Redenhall, Norfolk on himself and his wife Alice, and the heirs of Alice. On 23 Jan. 1326

he and his wife, Alice, were granted for their lives the manor of Byburgh, Norfolk, late of Robert de Walkefare, a rebel. In Jan. 1326 the king granted Roger de Trumpiton, Knt., a pardon of 200 marks at the request of Alice, Countess of Norfolk. On 8 May 1326 the king granted the marriage of his ward, John son of John Lovel, to Joan Jermy, sister of Countess Alice. Thomas gave unhesitating support to Queen Isabel's opposition, and met her in 1326 at her landing on his own property at Orwell. In 1329 he joined the alienated magnates against her and Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March, and was subsequently given charge of Mortimer's execution. His wife, Alice, was living 8 May 1326, but died shortly before 12 October 1330, when Laurence de Rustiton and James de Northstoke obtained a license to alienate property in Bosham, Sussex to find a chaplain to celebrate divine service daily in that church "for the good estate of Thomas, earl of Norfolk, Marshal of England, in life, for his soul after death, and for the soul of Alice, sometime his wife." In 1331 he fought along side the King on the side of Sir Robert de Morley in a famous tournament at Stepney. He fought in Scotland in 1333. Sometime before 9 Jan. 1333 Thomas granted to John Jermy, Knt. (husband of his wife, Alice's sister Joan) the wardship of various lands of the inheritance of John de Segrave in cos. Leicester, Derby, Surrey, and Oxford, until the full age of the said John de Segrave. He married (2nd) before 4 April 1336 (date of indenture) **MARY DE BREWES**, widow of Ralph de Cobham, Knt., Lord Cobham (died 5 Feb. 1325/6) [see TETBURY 9.v], and daughter of Peter de Brewes, Knt., of Tetbury, Gloucestershire, by his wife, Agnes de Clifford [see TETBURY 9 for her ancestry]. They had no surviving issue. In 1337 Constantine de Mortimer was appointed by the king to survey the estate and rule of the household of the king's uncle, Thomas, Earl of Norfolk, which appointment was made with the assent of Thomas, who was summoned before the king and council owing to complaints of oppressions of the people of those parts where his household stayed "due to lack of discrete rule and good array." SIR THOMAS OF BROTHERTON, Earl of Norfolk, Marshal of England, died about 20 Sept. 1338, and was buried in the choir of the Abbey of Bury St. Edmunds. He left a will dated 4 August 1338, by which he bequeathed his wife, Mary, all his goods and chattels, documents, and monies in England or in Wales. His widow, Mary, sometimes styled Countess Marshal, founded a fraternity of lay brothers within the Franciscan priory at Fisherton, Wiltshire. In 1341–2 she sued Joan, wife of Robert de Morley, Knt., for dower in 5,000 acres of marsh in Halvergate, Norfolk. Mary, Countess Marshal, was admitted to the fraternity of Abbey of St. Benet of Holm, Norfolk in 1344, and to the sisterhood of Langley Priory, Norfolk 4 March 1345. In 1347 she brought a writ of dower against Walter Marny [Mauny?], Knt., and demanded the third part of the office of Marshal of the King's Bench in England. She presented to the church of Stockton, Norfolk in 1349. Mary, Countess Marshal, died testate 11 June 1362.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 4* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 256 - 258]

VIII. 1312. 1. THOMAS, *styled* "of Brotherton," 5th s. of EDWARD I, being 1st s. by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of PHILIP III of France, was *b.* 1 June 1300, at Brotherton, Yorks.(a) In 1310 Edward II assigned to his brothers Thomas and Edmund jointly the estates of Roger Bigod, late Earl of Norfolk;(b) and on 16 Dec. 1312 Thomas was *cr.* EARL OF NORFOLK,(c) and sum. to Parl. as such 8 Jan. 1312/3.(d) On 10 Feb. 1315/6 he was *cr.* Marshal of England.(e) With the King's permission he joined in guaranteeing the treaty made at Leake, 9 Aug. 1318 (see LANCASTER). During the King's absence in Scotland in the spring of 1319 he was left as Keeper of England.(f) He was knighted by the King at York, 15 July of that year, on his way north, and accompanied him overseas in the summer of 1320.(g) In 1321 he was joint commissioner to try Hugh de Audley the younger at Gloucester,(h) and in the autumn joined his brother Edmund in the King's campaign against the enemies of the Despensers.(i) In 1323 he made a grant to Hugh le Despenser the younger of the castle of Strigoil, &c.(k) In 1326 he was chief commissioner of array in Norfolk and Suffolk, and cos. Lincoln, Cambridge and Huntingdon, and sole commissioner in Essex and Herts.(l) Like his brother, he seems to have given unhesitating support to the Queen's opposition, and met her in 1326 at her landing in Orwell—his own property.(m) At the extraordinary council held at Bristol, 26 Oct. 1326, his name stands first of the temporal lords who elected Prince Edward as Keeper of the Realm,(n) and the following day he sat as assessor at the trial of the Earl of Winchester there. He attended the Coronation of Edward III, and executed many administrative and political commissions in 1327 and 1328.(o) The following year he joined the alienated magnates against the Queen Mother and Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March.(p) At the Coronation of Queen Philippe, 18 Feb. 1330, he and his brother Edmund, dressed as simple grooms, rode on either side of her palfrey from the city to Westminster, holding her reins.(q) Later in the year the Earl of Norfolk was going to Gascony in the King's service, and in Sep. 1331 was one of the commissioners to treat with France.(r) In 1332 he was commissioner of the peace in Norfolk, and later joint keeper of the peace in Norfolk and Suffolk.(s) He was fighting again in Scotland in the summer of 1333, and in 1335 and 1336 was commissioned to lead troops raised in the eastern counties for defence against invaders from Scotland and from France.(t) In May 1337 the King ordered the Marshalcy to be taken into his hands.(u) He *m.*, 1stly (probably *circa* 1320), Alice, da. of Sir Roger DE HALES, coroner of Norfolk 1303 till his death in 1313. She, on whom he had licence to make a settlement 8 Jan. 1325/6, *d.* in or before 1330.(v) He *m.*, 2ndly, Mary, widow of Sir Ralph DE COBHAM [LORD COBHAM, *d.* Feb. 1325/6], sister of Sir Thomas DE BREWES (or BREWOSE) [LORD BREWES], and da. of Sir Piers DE BREWES, of Tetbury.(w) He *d. s.p.m.s.*, in the late summer of 1338,(x) and was *bur.* in the abbey of Bury St. Edmunds.(y) Under the charter of creation the Marshalcy (limited to heirs male of his

body) reverted to the Crown.(a) His widow(b) *d.* between 17 Apr. 1361 and 15 June 1362.(c)

[EDWARD, s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* (query) *circa* 1320. He *m.*, May or June 1328, at Hereford, Beatrice, da. of Roger (DE MORTIMER), EARL OF MARCH.(d) He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, before 13 Sep. 1337, when his relict was the wife of Thomas DE BREWES [LORD BREWES], brother of her late husband's stepmother. See BREWES.]

[**Source**: *Complete Peerage Vol. 9* by George E. Cokayne pages 596 - 599]

12. THOMAS OF NORFOLK [*of Brotherton*], Knt., fifth son, was born at Brotherton, co. York, on 1 June 1300. He was assigned the estates of Roger Bigod, late Earl of Norfolk (with his brother Edmund jointly) by their brother King Edward II, and was created **Earl of Norfolk** on 16 Dec. 1312. He was summoned to Parliament on 3 Jan. 1312/3, and was created **Marshal of England** on 10 Feb. 1315/6. He was married for the first time about 1316, or about 1320, to **ALICE DE HALES**, daughter of Roger de Hales, Knt., of Harwich, Essex. Earl Thomas gave unhesitating support to the opposition by Queen Isabel, and met her in 1326 at her landing on his own property at Orwell, but in 1329 joined the alienated magnates against her and Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March, and had charge of Mortimer's execution (though his son was married to Mortimer's daughter). ALICE DE HALES died after 8 May 1326. He was married for the second time about 1328 to MARY DE BREWES, widow of Ralph de Cobham, Lord Cobham (died February 1326), and daughter of Peter de Brewes, Knt., of Tetbury, co. Gloucester, by his wife Agnes. They had no surviving issue. THOMAS OF NORFOLK, Earl of Norfolk, died testate about August 1338 *s.p.m.*, and was buried in the Abbey of Bury St. Edmunds. His widow was admitted to the sisterhood of Langley Priory on 4 Mar. 1345, and died between 17 Apr. 1361 and 15 June 1362.

C.P. 9:596-601 (1936). *C.P.* 9:609-610 (1949). *Paget* (1957) 455:1 (son Edward by a first wife Anne.

Children of Thomas of Norfolk, by Alice de Hales:

i. EDWARD OF NORFOLK [*of Brotherton*], son and heir-apparent, born about 1319, died before 2 Dec. 1334 *v.p. s.p.*; married May or June 1328 BEATRICE DE MORTIMER, died 16 Oct. 1383, daughter of Roger de Mortimer, 1st Earl of March, by Joan, daughter and heiress of Peter de Geneville, Lord of Trim. She married, second, THOMAS DE BREWSE, of Tetbury.

ii. **MARGARET OF NORFOLK**, elder daughter and co-heiress, born about 1320 [see next].

iii. ALICE OF NORFOLK, younger daughter and co-heiress, died between 14 Nov. 1351 and 30 Jan. 1352; married EDWARD DE MONTAGU, 1st Lord Montagu. Three daughters, all died *s.p.*

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 205]

Framlingham Castle, Suffolk, England

(20) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 – 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 – 1353)

Margaret of Norfolk, Duchess of Norfolk, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas of Brotherton and his first wife Alice de Hales, was born about 1322. She married (1st) **John de Segrave**, Knt., 4th Lord Segrave, second but eldest surviving son and heir of Stephen de Segrave, Knt., 3rd Lord Segrave and his wife Alice Fitz Alan, daughter of Richard Fitz Allen (or de Arundel), 8th Earl of Arundel. John was born on May 4, 1315. They had four children (John [1st], John [2nd], **Elizabeth de Segrave** & Margaret). John died at Bretby (in Repton), Derbyshire on April 1, 1353. He left a will dated 1352 requesting burial at Chaucombe Priory. Margaret married (2nd) **Walter (or Gautier) de Mauny** (c. 1310 – 1371/2) in shortly before May 30, 1354. They had three children (Thomas, Anne & Isabel). Margaret died on March 24, 1398/9 and was buried in the choir of the church of the Grey Friars, London.

Sources: RA4: 263; Weis: 23; CP9: 599 - 601; CP11: 609 & 610; BG: 198; Sandford: 207; NEHGR161: 34; TAG37: 114; RD: 259; Stone 1; Pedigree2: 75; ODNB (Marshal)

9. **MARGARET MARSHAL**, *suo jure* Countess of Norfolk and Countess Marshal, lady of Striguil, daughter and co-heiress, born about 1320. She married (1st) **JOHN DE SEGRAVE**, Knt., 4th Lord Segrave, of Barton Segrave and Chaucombe, Northamptonshire, Segraves (in Penn), Buckinghamshire, Bretby (in Repton), Derbyshire, Stanton (in Fen Stanton), Huntingdonshire, Thurlaston (in Dunchurch), Warwickshire, North Piddle, Worcestershire, etc., and, in right of his wife, of Earl Framingham, Forncett, Lopham, and Suffield, Norfolk, and Little Framlingham, Suffolk, 2nd but eldest surviving son and heir of Stephen de Segrave, Knt., 3rd Lord Segrave, of West Hatch, Wiltshire, Bretby (in Repton) and Ashbourne, Derbyshire, Chaucombe, Northamptonshire, North Piddle, Worcestershire, etc., Constable of the Tower of London, by Alice, daughter of Richard Fitz Alan (or de Arundel), Knt., 8th Earl of Arundel [see FITZ ALAN 9.v for his ancestry]. He was born 4 May 1315. They had two sons, John (1st of name), and John (2nd of name), and two daughters, Elizabeth and Margaret. In 1336 he was in Scotland on the King's business. He presented to the churches of Gillingham, Norfolk, 1341, 1342, 1352, 1353, Shaddingfield, Suffolk, 1342, Aldeburgh, Norfolk, 1345, 1349, Great Wacton, Norfolk, 1349, Suffield, Norfolk, 1349, and Westwick, Norfolk, 1349. In 1344 he made a settlement of the manor of North Piddle, Worcestershire on himself and his wife, Margaret. He was heir in 1346 to Nicholas Segrave, Lord Segrave of Stowe, and also heir in 1349 to his cousin, Mary, daughter of John Segrave, of Folkestone, Kent. In 1350 Margaret instituted divorce proceedings against her husband, she alleging she "was contracted to him before she was of marriageable age, and has never agreed to cohabit with him." She allegedly set out for Rome in person to secure a divorce, having first obtained letters of safe-conduct from the French king. The case was subsequently heard by the dean of St. Hilary's, Poitiers, the papal auditor. In 1351 she was charged by the king with having "crossed the channel contrary to the king's prohibition" where "she met at night by Thomas Barbour, servant of Sir Walter de Mauny, by whom he was appointed to superintend the crossing." Sometime before his death, he granted the manor of North Piddle, Worcestershire to Thomas de

Ferrers for life. SIR JOHN DE SEGRAVE, 4th Lord Segrave, died at Bretby (in Repton), Derbyshire 1 April 1353. He left a will dated 1352, requesting burial at Chaucombe Priory. His widow, Margaret, married (2nd) shortly before 30 May 1354 (without king's license) **WALTER** (or **GAUTIER**) **DE MAUNY**, K.G., of Overstone, Northamptonshire, Cumberlow Green (in Rushden) and Knebworth, Hertfordshire, etc., and, in right of his wife, of Segraves (in Penn), Buckinghamshire, Forncett, Norfolk, North Piddle, Worcestershire, etc., seigneur of Mauny (diocese of Cambrai), Jenlain, Roucourt, and Wasne, yeoman of the King's Chamber, custodian of Harlech Castle, Sheriff of Merioneth, Marshal of the King's Marshalsea, Admiral of the Fleet north of the Thames, son of Jean *dit* le Borgne de Mauny, Knt., seigneur of Mauny and Jenlain, by his wife, Jeanne de Jenlain. He was born about 1310. They had one son, Thomas, and two daughters, Anne and Isabel. By an unknown mistress, Walter also had two illegitimate daughters, Mailosel and Malplesant, both of whom became nuns. He accompanied Queen Philippe to England and was appointed her carver. In 1335 the king granted him the manors of Beachington, Buckinghamshire, and Stiffkey and Holkham, Norfolk, which properties were formerly held by David de Strathbogie, Earl of Atholl; however, upon restoration of the earl's forfeited lands later that year, the king instead granted Walter and his heirs the manor of Overstone, Northamptonshire. He presented to the churches of Overstone, Northamptonshire, 1336, 1349, 1361; Forncett, Norfolk, 1361, 1368; and Shaddingfield, Suffolk, 1361, 1367. Walter fought at the Battle of Sluys and at the siege of Tournai in 1340. In 1345 Edmund de Perrers quitclaimed to him the manor and advowson of Knebworth, Hertfordshire. The same year the king granted him an annuity of £500 for life. He was summoned to Parliament from 12 Nov. 1347 to 8 Jan. 1370/1, by writs directed *Waltero de Mauny*, where he is held to have become Lord Mauny. His wife, Margaret, was found guilty of contempt in the king's court in 1354, but was pardoned in Dec. 1355. About 1358 he and his wife, Margaret, were admitted as members of the Corpus Christi at Cambridge. In 1359 he was charged with fortifying the ports of England menaced by the French. He had license to found the Charterhouse in London in Feb. 1370/1. SIR WALTER DE MAUNY, Lord Mauny, died at London 8 (or 15) Jan. 1371/2, and was buried in the middle of the quire of Charterhouse, Smithfield, London. He left a will dated 30 Nov. 1371, proved 13 April 1372. His widow, Margaret, was a legatee in the 1375 will of Queen Philippe of Hainault's illegitimate sister, Elizabeth de Holand, a nun at Stratford le Bow. She presented to the church of Overstone, Northamptonshire, 1375, 1376. Margaret was heiress in 1376 to her sister, Alice's sole surviving daughter, Joan de Montagu, 1st wife of William de Ufford, K.G., 2nd Earl of Suffolk, Lord Ufford. On the accession of Richard II in 1377, she petitioned to be allowed to act as marshal at the coronation, but the petition was politely shelved. The same year she was granted exemption of her towns of Everton and Fen Stanton, Huntingdonshire from pontage dues unjustly demanded in respect of Huntingdon Bridge. In 1390 she quitclaimed all rights she had in the manor and advowson of Knebworth, Hertfordshire to Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, and others. The following year she alienated the manor of Overstone, Northamptonshire to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. She was created Duchess of Norfolk for life 29 Sept. 1397. MARGARET MARSHAL, Duchess and Countess of Norfolk, died 24 March 1398/9, and was buried in the choir of the church of the Grey Friars, London.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 4* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 263 & 264]

29. THOMAS, "of Brotherton," b. 1 June 1300, d. 1338, Earl of Norfolk by special charter 16 Nov 1312; m. (1) aft. 1316, Alice Hales, d. aft. 8 May, 1316, dau. of Sir Roger Hales (Hayles) of Harwich. (*CP* XI: 609; Weever, 775).

30. MARGARET, Duchess of Norfolk, d. 24 Mar. 1399; m. (1) John de Segrave, 4th Lord Segrave, d.s.p.m. 20 Mar. 1353; m. (2) aft. 30 May 1354, Walter Manny, 1st Lord Manny; issue by both. (*CP* XI: 609-610; Weever, 775).

31. ELIZABETH DE SEGRAVE, by (1), *suo jure* Baroness Segrave, b. Abbey of Croxton, co. Leics., 25 Oct. 1338, d. bef. 1368; m. by Papal disp. 25 Mar. 1349, her 3rd cousin, John de Mowbray, b. Bretby, co. Derby, 13 Sept. 1340, of Axholme, co. Lincs., Lord Mowbray, slain at Saracens, 1368, 4th Lord Mowbray, crusader, son of John de

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 23]

IX. 1338. 2 and 1. MARGARET, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF NORFOLK under the limitation in the creation of the Earldom,(e)

DUCHY.

I. 1397 to 1399.

elder of the 2 daughters(a) and coheirs by 1st wife. On the death, *s.p.*, of her niece Joan, Countess of Suffolk, in 1375, she became sole heir of her father. She had already, in Feb. 1372/3, been styled Margaret *Marshal*,(b) and in July 1377, as Margaret Marshal, Countess of Norfolk, da. and h. of Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk and Marshal of England, she claimed to perform the office of Marshal by deputy at the Coronation of Richard II.(c) On 29 Sep. 1397—the day her grandson and heir apparent was *cr.* Duke of Norfolk—she was *cr.* in Parliament, in her absence, DUCHESS OF NORFOLK for life.(d) She *m.*, 1stly, in 1337 or 1338,(e) John SEGRAVE [LORD SEGRAVE], who *d.* in 1353. She *m.*, 2ndly, shortly before 30 May 1354,(f) Walter MAUNY [LORD MAUNY], who *d.* in Jan. 1371/2. She *d. s.p.m.*, 24 Mar. 1398/9,(g) and was *bur.* in the choir of the Grey Friars', London.(h) On her death the dignity of Duchess of Norfolk, conferred on her for life, became *extinct*, but the Earldom devolved on her grandson, as below.

[**Source**: *Complete Peerage Vol. 9* by George E. Cokayne (1949) pages 599 - 601]

IV. 1325. 4. JOHN (DE SEGRAVE) LORD SEGRAVE, s. and h., was aged 10 at his father's death.(h) On 3 Mar. 1326/7 his wardship and marriage were given to Thomas, Earl of Norfolk.(i) On 20 Mar. 1335/6 he was granted seisin, having proved his age and done homage;(j) 24 Sep. 1336, staying in Scotland on the King's service;(k) 10 July 1340, in a commission, co. Leicester.(l) On 10 Mar. 1345/6 he is mentioned as heir to Nicholas, Lord Segrave (of Stowe);(m) and in Sep. 1349, as heir to John de Segrave of Folkestone;(n) 30 June 1350, with his wife outlawed for non-appearance;(o) 4 Aug. 1350 he app. an attorney to act for him in Ireland.(p) He *m.* Margaret, da. and eventually sole heir of Thomas (OF BROTHERTON), EARL OF NORFOLK and MARSHAL OF ENGLAND,(q) by his 1st wife Alice, da. of Sir Roger DE HALES; which Thomas, who *d. s.p.m.* 1338, was 5th s. of EDWARD I. He *d. s.p.m.* 1 Apr. 1353.(r) Will dat. at Bretby, 1352.(s) Margaret *surv.* her husband;(t) and was *cr.*, 29 Sep. 1397, DUCHESS OF NORFOLK for life. She *m.*, 2ndly, Walter (DE MAUNY), LORD MAUNY,(u) who *d.* in Jan. 1371/2. She *d. s.p.m.* 24 Mar. 1398/9, and was *bur.* in the quire of the Grey Friars, London.(b)

[**Source**: *Complete Peerage Vol. 11* by George E. Cokayne (1949) pages 609 & 610]

1 Margaret, as Countess of Norfolk claimed to execute the office of Earl Marshal of England by deputy at the coronation of King Richard II but was disallowed, *cr* DUCHESS OF NORFOLK for life 29 Sept 1397, *b ca* 1320, *m* 1st (Royal Assent given 3 March 1327), John de Segrave, 4th Baron Segrave (*see* BURKE'S *Dormant and Extinct Peerages,* and BURKE'S *Peerage,* MOWBRAY, SEGRAVE AND STOURTON, B.), and had issue, two daus. He *d* 20 March 1353 (*bur* Chacombe Priory, Northants). She *m* 2ndly *ante* 30 May 1354, Walter Manny, 1st Baron Manny, KG, and *d* 24 March 1400 (*bur* Carthusian Church, London) (*see* BURKE'S *Dormant and Extinct Peerages*), having had further issue, one son and one dau. He *d* at Great Chesterford, Essex 15 Jan 1372 (*bur* Carthusian Church, London, which he had founded).

[**Source:** *Burke's Guide to the Royal Family* by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 198]

(21) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368)

Elizabeth de Segrave

Elizabeth de Segrave, daughter and heiress of John de Segrave, Knt., 4th Lord Segrave, and his wife Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk, was born on October 25, 1338 and baptized the same day at Croxton Abbey, Leicestershire. She married **John de Mowbray**, Knt., 4th Lord Mowbray, son and heir of John de Mowbray, Knt., 3rd Lord Mowbray and his wife Joan of Lancaster, by papal dispensation dated March 25, 1349. John was born at Epworth, Lincolnshire on June 25, 1340. They had five children (John [Earl of Nottingham], **Thomas** [1st Duke of Norfolk], Eleanor, Margaret & Joan). John was slain by Turks in Thrace near Constantinople on June 17, 1368 and was presumably buried in Pera convent in Constantinople. His will was probated on May 17, 1369 at Lincoln. His wife, Elizabeth, predeceased her husband.

Sources: RA4: 187; Weis: 23 & 24; CP9: 383; NEHGR161: 34; TAG37: 114; RD: 259; Stone 1; BG: 197; Visitation Yorkshire: 233; Joseph2: 814; Burkes Peerages: 387; Sandford: 208; Archer: 107

6. **JOHN DE MOWBRAY**, Knt., 4th Lord Mowbray, of Axholme, Lincolnshire, son and heir, born at Epworth, Lincolnshire 25 June 1340. He married by papal dispensation dated 25 March 1349 (they being related in the 4th degree of kindred) **ELIZABETH DE SEGRAVE**, *suo jure* Lady Segrave, daughter and heiress of John de Segrave, Knt., 4th Lord Segrave, of Barton Segrave and Chaucombe, Northamptonshire, Segraves (in Penn), Buckinghamshire, Bretby (in Repton), Derbyshire, Stanton (in Fen Stanton), Huntingdonshire, etc., by Margaret, Duchess and Countess of Norfolk, Countess Marshal, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas of Brotherton, Knt., Earl of Norfolk, Marshal of England (younger son of King Edward I of England) [see NORFOLK 9 for her ancestry]. She was born 25 October 1338, and baptized the same day at Croxton Abbey, Leicestershire. They had two sons, John, Knt. [Earl of Nottingham, 5th Lord Mowbray] and Thomas, K.G. [1st Duke of Norfolk, 6th Lord Mowbray, etc.], and three daughters, Eleanor, Margaret, and Joan. In 1351 his wife, Elizabeth, then a resident of Norwich diocese, received a papal indult for plenary remission. She is said to have become *suo jure* Lady Segrave, on the death of her father, Sir John de Segrave, 1 April 1353. He was knighted in July 1355 when the King was with his fleet in the Downs on his way to an invasion of France. Next year he served in the Brittany campaign. He was summoned to Parliament from 14 August 1362 to 20 Jan. 1365/6. In 1363 he and his wife, Elizabeth, obtained papal indults for a portable altar and for plenary remission at the hour of death. In 1367 he was going beyond seas by the King's license. SIR JOHN DE MOWBRAY, 4th Lord Mowbray, was slain by the Turks in Thrace near Constantinople 17 June 1368, and was presumably buried in Pera convent in Constantinople. His wife, Elizabeth, predeceased him.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 4* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 187]

30. MARGARET, Duchess of Norfolk, d. 24 Mar. 1399; m. (1) John de Segrave, 4th Lord Segrave, d.s.p.m. 20 Mar. 1353; m. (2) aft. 30 May 1354, Walter Manny, 1st Lord Manny; issue by both. (*CP* XI: 609-610; Weever, 775).

31. ELIZABETH DE SEGRAVE, by (1), *suo jure* Baroness Segrave, b. Abbey of Croxton, co. Leics., 25 Oct. 1338, d. bef. 1368; m. by Papal disp. 25 Mar. 1349, her 3rd cousin, John de Mowbray, b. Bretby, co. Derby, 13 Sept. 1340, of Axholme, co. Lincs., Lord Mowbray, slain at Saracens, 1368, 4th Lord Mowbray, crusader, son of John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord Mowbray, d. 1368, and **JOAN**, 'of Lancaster' (18-30), gr.-granddau. of **HENRY III** (1-26, 17-27), King of England. (*CP* XI: 610, IX: 384; Weever, 775).

32. SIR THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, K.G., 1st Duke of Norfolk, b. 22 Mar. 1365/6, d. Venice, 22 Sept. 1399; m. 1384, **ELIZABETH FITZ ALAN** (15-32). (*CP* I: 253, IV: 670, IX: 601-604; Weever, 775, for above gens.).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) pages 23 & 24]

MOWBRAY

IV. 1361 John (de Mowbray), [4th] Lord Mowbray, s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 25 June 1340 at Epworth. He was a witness at Leicester with his father in the spring of 1355, and was knighted in July, when the King [Edward III] was with his fleet in the Downs on his way to an invasion of France. He had livery of his inheritance 14 Nov. 1361. He was sum. to Parl. from 14 Aug. 1362 to 20 Jan. 1365/6. On 10 Oct. 1367, as "John de Mowbray of Axholme, chivaler," he nominated attorneys on going beyond seas by the King's licence. He *m.*, *circa* 1349, Elizabeth, da. and eventually h. of John (de Segrave), Lord Segrave, by Margaret, eldest da. and eventually h. of Thomas (de Brotherton), Earl of Norfolk and Marshal of England. She, who was *b.* 25 Oct. 1338, at Croxton Abbey, and proved her age in Sep. 1353, is said to have become Baroness Segrave on her father's death, 1 Apr. 1353. She predeceased [her husband]. John, Lord Mowbray, *d.* in 1368, being slain by the Saracens. Will pr. at Lincoln, 17 May 1369.

(*The Complete Peerage*, *Vol. 9*, 383-384.)

It's not quite clear how John de Mowbray died. However, "Saracens" is a generic term for Arabs, and in this instance is probably meant the Turks. Although the great age of The Crusades to the Middle East had long since passed, it was a continuing ambition of Christendom to recapture the lost territories of the Byzantine Empire, and it was probably in this service that Mowbray died.

[**Source**: *Complete Peerage Vol. 9* by George E. Cokayne (1936) pages 383 & 384]

Edward I married (second Queen) Margaret, daughter of Philippe III, King of France.
Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, b. 1 June 1300, d. 1338, m. Alice, dau. of Sir Roger de Hales.
Margaret, d. 24 Mar. 1398/9, m. John de Segrave, Lord Segrave, d. 20 Mar. 1353.
Elizabeth, b. 25 Oct. 1338, m. John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray, d. 1368.

[**Source:** *The American Genealogist Vol. 37* page 114]

(22) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 – 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 – 1425)

Thomas Mowbray

Thomas Mowbray, K.G., 1st Duke of Norfolk, younger son of John de Mowbray, Knt., 4th Lord Mowbray, and his wife Joan of Lancaster, was born about 1366 (age 33 in 1399). Thomas married (1st) **Elizabeth le Strange**, daughter of John le Strange, 5th Lord Strange of Blackmere and his wife Isabel, daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, K.G., 11th Earl of Warwick, after February 20, 1382/3. She was born on December 6, 1373. They had no children. Elizabeth died on August 23, 1383. Thomas married (2nd) **Elizabeth Arundel**, widow of William Montagu, Knt. (killed 1382) and daughter of Richard de Arundel, K.G., 11th Earl of Arundel and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William de Bohun, K.G., 1st Earl of Northampton (grandson of Edward I, King of England). Elizabeth Arundel was born about 1372. They had five children (Thomas [Earl of Norfolk], John [2nd Duke of Norfolk], Elizabeth, **Isabel Mowbray** [married John Berkeley, 6th Lord Berkeley] & Margaret). Thomas died of pestilence [plague] at Venice, Italy on September 22, 1399 on his return from pilgrimage to the Holy Land. He was buried in Venice [Italy] place unknown. He left a will dated May 23, 1389. Elizabeth married (3rd) **Robert Goushill** before August 19, 1401. They had three children (Joan, Elizabeth & Joyce). Robert was slain at the Battle of Shrewsbury on July 21, 1403. She married (4th) **Gerard Usflete**, Knt. before 1408. They had no children. Gerald left a will dated September 13, 1420 proved February 12, 1420/1. His widow, Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, died on July 5, 1425 and was buried with her third husband at Hoveringham, Nottinghamshire.

Thomas Mowbray's quarrel with Henry of Bolingbroke, Duke of Hereford (later King Henry IV, r. 1399–1413), was a critical episode in the events leading to the overthrow of King Richard II (r. 1377–99) by Bolingbroke. The quarrel dominates the first act of William Shakespeare's play *Richard II.*

Sources: RA4: 188 & 189; Weis: 23, 24 & 29; CP9: 781; EB; CEE; CP1: 253; CP4: 670; Stone: chart 12; Stone 1; Clay: 138

7. THOMAS MOWBRAY, K.G., Earl of Norfolk, Lord Mowbray and Segrave, Warden of the East Marches towards Scotland, 1389–91, Keeper of Berwick and Roxburgh, 1389–91, Privy Councillor, 1389, Lieutenant of Calais, Picardy, Flanders, and Artois, 1392, Captain of Calais, 1392–8, Chief Justice of North Wales, 1394, Chief Justice of Chester and Flint, 1394, Keeper of the Castle, Town, and Lordship of Lewes, 1397, younger son, born 22 March 1366/7 or 1367/8 (aged 33 in 1399). He was heir in 1383 to his older brother, John de Mowbray, Knt., Earl of Nottingham. He married (1st) after 20 Feb. 1382/3 **ELIZABETH LE STRANGE**, *suo jure* Lady Strange of Blackmere, daughter and heiress of John le Strange, 5th Lord Strange of Blackmere, by Isabel, daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, K.G., 11th Earl of Warwick [see BLACKMERE 12.i for her ancestry]. She was born 6 Dec. 1373. They had no issue. His wife, Elizabeth, died 23 August 1383. He married (2nd) at Arundel Castle in July 1384 in the presence of the king and queen **ELIZABETH ARUNDEL**, widow of William Montagu, Knt., styled Lord Montagu (killed 6 August 1382), of Kenninghall, Norfolk [see FITZ ALAN 13], and daughter of Richard de Arundel, K.G., 11th Earl of Arundel, 10th Earl of Surrey, by Elizabeth, daughter of William de Bohun, K.G.,

1st Earl of Northampton (grandson of King Edward I of England) [see FITZ ALAN 12 for her ancestry]. She was born about 1372. Her maritagium included the manor of Wing, Buckinghamshire. They had two sons, Thomas, Knt. [Earl of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Mowbray, Segrave, and Gower] and John, K.G. [2nd Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Mowbray and Segrave], and three daughters, Elizabeth, Isabel, and Margaret. He was created Earl of Nottingham 12 Feb. 1382/3, and granted the office of Marshal of England for life 30 June 1385. On 12 Jan. 1385/6 he received by charter the office of Marshal of England, with the name, title, and honour of Earl Marshal in tail male. He served under his father-in-law in the naval victory over the French, Spanish and Flemish fleets off Margate in 1387. In 1389 he was sent with 500 spears to repel an incursion of the Scots into Northumberland. His wife, Elizabeth, was a legatee in the 1393 will of her father. He accompanied the King to Ireland in 1394. He was appointed joint Ambassador to France in 1395. In 1396 he had license to found a Carthusian monastery at Epworth, Lincolnshire. He was created Duke of Norfolk 29 Sept. 1397. In 1398 the Duke of Hereford appealed him of treason uttered in conversation in Dec. 1397, which led to the ultimate banishment of both Dukes. His lands were confiscated until debts arising from his governance of Calais should be satisfied. He subsequently had license to travel to Almain, Bohemia, and Hungary, and to cross the sea in pilgrimage. SIR THOMAS MOWBRAY, 1st Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal and Nottingham, died of pestilence at Venice, Italy 22 Sept. 1399, on his return from pilgrimage to the Holy Land. He was buried in Venice, place unknown. He left a will dated 23 May 1389. The creation of the Dukedom was annulled by Parliament 6 October 1399. In Hilary term 1401 his widow, Elizabeth, sued John and Idonea Sutton, stating that in 1400 they broke into her house in London, took goods worth 10 marks, and assaulted her servant, Agnes Dersyngham. Elizabeth married (3rd) before 19 August 1401 **ROBERT GOUSHILL** (or **GOUSEHILL, GOUSHALL**), Knt., of Hoveringham, Nottinghamshire. They had three daughters, Joan, Elizabeth, and Joyce [see FITZ ALAN 13 for the issue of this marriage]. SIR ROBERT GOUSHILL was slain at the Battle of Shrewsbury 21 July 1403. His widow, Elizabeth, presented to the church of Ellingham, Norfolk in 1403. In Michaelmas term 1407 John Carleton sued Elizabeth d'Arundell, Duchess of Norfolk, widow and executrix of Robert Goushill, Knt., for a debt of 100 marks per a bond made between the late Robert Goushill on the one part and the said John Carleton with the late Lewis Clifford, Knt., on the other part. She married (4th) before 1408 (date of presentation) **GERARD USFLETE**, Knt., of Swanland (in North Ferriby), North Ferriby, and Ousefleet (in Whitgift), Yorkshire, Steward of the Duchy of Lancaster in Lincolnshire, son and heir of Gerard de Usflete, Knt., of Swanland (in North Ferriby), North Ferriby, and Ousefleet (in Whitgift), Yorkshire, Sheriff of Yorkshire, Knight of the Shire for Yorkshire, allegedly by his wife, Mary [see USFLETE 12 for her ancestry]. They had no issue. Gerard and his wife, Elizabeth, presented to the churches of Forncett, Norfolk, 1408, and Thorpe-next-Haddiscoe, Norfolk, 1409. In 1411 he sued John de Aylesford, Knt., for the next presentation to the church of Beckingham, Lincolnshire. In 1414 Richard Husewyf, of Rothley, Leicestershire, was pardoned for not appearing before the justices of the bench to answer Gerard and his wife, Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, touching a debt of £40. His wife, Elizabeth, was co-heiress in 1415 to her brother, Thomas Arundel, K.G., K.B., Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Chief Butler of England, Lord High Treasurer. Gerard presented to the church of Aldborough, Norfolk in 1416, in right of his wife, Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk. He was granted protection in 1417, he then being in the retinue of the king. In 1419 he was appointed by the king to conduct the Duke of Brittany to the king. SIR GERARD USFLETE left a will dated 13 Sept. 1420, proved 12 Feb. 1420/1. In 1424 his widow, Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, presented to the church of Suffield, Norfolk. Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, died 8 July 1425, and was buried with her 3rd husband at Hoveringham, Nottinghamshire.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 4* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 188 & 189]

31. ELIZABETH DE SEGRAVE, by (1), *suo jure* Baroness Segrave, b. Abbey of Croxton, co. Leics., 25 Oct. 1338, d. bef. 1368; m. by Papal disp. 25 Mar. 1349, her 3rd cousin, John de Mowbray, b. Bretby, co. Derby, 13 Sept. 1340, of Axholme, co. Lincs., Lord Mowbray, slain at Saracens, 1368, 4th Lord Mowbray, crusader, son of John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord Mowbray, d. 1368, and **JOAN**, 'of Lancaster' (18-30), gr.-granddau. of **HENRY III** (1-26, 17-27), King of England. (*CP* XI: 610, IX: 384; Weever, 775).

32. SIR THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, K.G., 1st Duke of Norfolk, b. 22 Mar. 1365/6, d. Venice, 22 Sept. 1399; m. 1384, **ELIZABETH FITZ ALAN** (15-32). (*CP* I: 253, IV: 670, IX: 601-604; Weever, 775, for above gens.).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) pages 23 &24]

32. SIR THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, K.G. (16-32). 6th Lord Mowbray, d. Venice 22 Sept. 1399, cr. Lord Segrave 12 Feb. 1382/3, Earl of Nottingham, Earl Marshal 30 June 1385; m. (1) Elizabeth Strange, d.s.p. 23 Aug. 1283, dau. of John Strange, Lord Strange of Blackmere; m. (2) 1384/5. as her 2nd husb., **ELIZABETH FITZ ALAN** (15-32), dau. of **RICHARD FITZ ALAN** (20-31, 60-33) Earl of Arundel, by **ELIZABETH DE BOHUN** (15-31). (*CP* IX: 385; Clay, 140).

33. THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Mowbray and Segrave, b. 1358, d.s.p. 1405; m. **CONSTANCE DE HOLAND** (47C-33), who. m. (2) **SIR JOHN GREY** (93B-33). (*CP* IX: 385)

33. ISABEL DE MOWBRAY, (dau. of Gen. 32), m. (1) Henry Ferrers, son of William Ferrers of Groby; m. (2) James, 5th Lord Berkeley. (Clay, 141).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 29]

II. 1383. 1. THOMAS (DE MOWBRAY), EARL OF NORFOLK and, according to modern doctrine, LORD MOWBRAY and SEGRAVE, br. and h., *b.* 22 Mar. 1365/6. He was *cr.*, 12 Feb. 1382/3, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, on 12 Jan. 1385/6 EARL MARSHAL, and on 29 Sep. 1397 DUKE OF NORFOLK. He *d.* 22 Sep. 1399.

[**Source**: *Complete Peerage Vol. 9* by George E. Cokayne (1936) page 781]

(23) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 – 1463)

Isabel Mowbray, widow of Henry Ferrers, Knt. and daughter of Thomas Mowbray, K.G., 1st Duke of Norfolk and Elizabeth Fitz Alan [Arundel], married (2nd) **James Berkeley**, Knt., 6th Lord Berkeley, son and heir of James Berkeley, Knt. and Elizabeth Bluet, widow of Bartholomew Picot, Knt., of Wilkesworth and daughter and heiress of John Bluet, Knt., of Raglan and his wife Katherine Wogan, in 1423/4. This was James third marriage. He was born about 1394 at Raglan, Monmouthshire. James succeeded to Berkeley Castle. They had eight children (William [K.B., Marquess Of Berkeley], **Maurice** [Knt., Lord Berkeley], James [Esq.], Thomas [Esq.], Isabel [married William Trye], Margaret, Elizabeth & Alice). Isabel died on September 27, 1452 at Gloucester Castle where she was imprisoned and buried at Grey Friars, Gloucester. James married (4th) **Joan Talbo**t, daughter of John Talbot, K.G., 1st Earl of Shrewsbury and his second wife Margaret Beauchamp, by settlement dated July 25, 1457. James died at Berkeley Castle in November 1463 and was buried there. His widow, Joan, married (2nd) Edmund Hungerford, Esq., about 1467/74.

Sources: RA1: 337; Weis: 29; PA: 83; CP2: 132; Visitation Shropshire (Pt. 1): 31; CP1: 329; RD: 259; CP5: 357; CP9: 610 (d); Stone: chart 12; Stone 1;

10. JAMES BERKELEY, Knt., 6th Lord Berkeley, son and heir, born at Raglan, Monmouthshire about 1394. He married (1st) by contract dated 19 April 1410 _____ **SAINT JOHN**, daughter of John Saint John. They had no issue. He married (2nd) in 1415 _____ **STAFFORD**, daughter of Humphrey Stafford, Knt., of Perton, Amblecote, etc., Staffordshire, Hooke, Dorset, and Southwick (in North Bradley), Wiltshire, etc., by Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of John Mautravers, Knt. [see SOUTHWICK 10 for her ancestry]. They had no issue. He was heir male in 1417 to his uncle, Thomas Berkeley, Knt., 5th Lord Berkeley. He succeeded to Berkeley Castle and other estates under an entail of his great-grandfather, but was hindered in obtaining possession by his uncle's daughter, Elizabeth Beauchamp, Countess of Warwick. In 1417 he owed a debt of £4000 to his father-in-law, Humphrey Stafford, Knt., of Someret. In July 1421 Elizabeth, Countess of Warwick, complained to the king's council that her cousin, James Berkeley, put an armed force of soldiers and archers into the rectory house at her manor of Wotton-sub-Edge, Gloucestershire to prevent her from entering there, and that his men fired arrows and shouted obscenities at her as she passed through the place. He was summoned to Parliament from 20 October 1421 to 23 May 1461. Sometime in the period, 1421–37, he sued for land and tenement in Daglingworth, Gloucestershire lately held by Anselm Gyse, previously held by Ralph Bluet. He married (3rd) in 1423/4 **ISABEL MOWBRAY**, widow of Henry Ferrers, Knt. (living c.1419, died before 15 June 1422), of Buttsbury and Marks (in Dunmow), Essex [see GROBY 14 for issue of this marriage], and daughter of Thomas Mowbray, K.G., 1st Duke of Norfolk, Earl of Nottingham, Earl Marshal, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard de Arundel, K.G., Earl of Arundel and Surrey [see MOWBRAY 7 for her ancestry]. They had four sons, William, K.B. [Marquess of Berkeley, Earl Marshal and of Nottingham, Viscount Berkeley], Maurice, Knt. [Lord Berkeley], James, Esq., and Thomas, Esq., and four daughters, Isabel, Margaret, Elizabeth (wife of Thomas Burdet, Esq.), and Alice (wife of Richard Arthur, Esq.). In 1425 he and his wife, Isabel, received a papal indult for a portable altar. He and his wife, Isabel, visited Rome where they stayed at the English Hospice there. His wife, Isabel, was arrested by order of Margaret, Countess of Shrewsbury (granddaughter and co-heiress of the last Lord Berkeley), and imprisoned at Gloucester Castle. Isabel, Lady Berkeley died there 27 Sept. 1452, and was buried at Grey Friars, Gloucester. He married (4th) by settlement dated 25 July 1457 **JOAN TALBOT**, daughter of John Talbot, K.G., 1st Earl of Shrewsbury, 7th Lord Talbot, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, K.G., K.B., Earl of Warwick, Lord Despenser and Lisle [see TALBOT 14 for her ancestry]. SIR JAMES BERKELEY, 6th Lord Berkeley, died at Berkeley Castle in Nov. 1463, and was buried at Berkeley. His widow, Joan, married (2nd) after 20 Sept. 1467 and before 26 May 1474 **EDMUND HUNGERFORD**, Esq. On 26 May 1474 Edmund and his wife, Joan, released to her step-son, William Berkeley, all of the possessions of her late husband, James, Lord Berkeley in Gloucestershire and elsewhere. EDMUND HUNGERFORD, Esq., was living 26 Dec. 1474 (date of receipt).

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 337]

32. SIR THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, K.G. (16-32). 6th Lord Mowbray, d. Venice 22 Sept. 1399, cr. Lord Segrave 12 Feb. 1382/3, Earl of Nottingham, Earl Marshal 30 June 1385; m. (1) Elizabeth Strange, d.s.p. 23 Aug. 1283, dau. of John Strange, Lord Strange of Blackmere; m. (2) 1384/5. as her 2nd husb., **ELIZABETH FITZ ALAN** (15-32), dau. of **RICHARD FITZ ALAN** (20-31, 60-33) Earl of Arundel, by **ELIZABETH DE BOHUN** (15-31). (*CP* IX: 385; Clay, 140).

33. THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Mowbray and Segrave, b. 1358, d.s.p. 1405; m. **CONSTANCE DE HOLAND** (47C-33), who. m. (2) **SIR JOHN GREY** (93B-33). (*CP* IX: 385)

33. ISABEL DE MOWBRAY, (dau. of Gen. 32), m. (1) Henry Ferrers, son of William Ferrers of Groby; m. (2) James, 5th Lord Berkeley. (Clay, 141).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 29]

7. JAMES DE BERKELEY, Knt., Lord Berkeley, was born at Raglan, co. Monmouth, about 1394. He was nephew and heir male of Thomas de Berkeley, Lord Berkeley. He succeeded to the Castle of Berkeley and other estates under an entail of his great-grandfather, but was much hindered in getting possession thereof by the heir general, his cousin the Countess of Warwick. He was summoned to Parliament 1421-1461. He was married (or contracted to marry) aged sixteen to _____ SAINT JOHN, daughter of John St. John. She died young *s.p.*. He was married for the second time to _____ STAFFORD, daughter of Humphrey Stafford, Knt., of Hook. She died young *s.p.* He was married for the third time in 1423/4 to **ISABEL DE MOWBRAY**, widow (with one daughter) of HENRY FERRERS, Knt. (died shortly before 5 Dec. 1463 *s.p.m., v.p.*) [see GREY 8 for descendants of this marriage], and first daughter and in her issue co-heiress of Thomas de Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (**descendant of King Edward I**), by Elizabeth (**descendant of King Edward I**), daughter of Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel and Surrey. She was, while about to appeal to the King in Council on behalf of her husband, arrested by order of Margaret, Countess of Shrewsbury (granddaughter and co-heiress of the last Lord Berkeley, and step-mother of James de Berkeley's fourth wife), and imprisoned at Gloucester, where she died on 23 Sep. 1452, and was buried in the church of the Greyfriars there [see MOWBRAY 9 for her ancestry]. James de Berkeley was

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 83]

BARONY BY WRIT. I. 1421.

1. James (de Berkeley), Lord Berkeley, nephew and h. male,(a) being s. and h. of Sir James de B., by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir John Bluet, of Raglan, co. Monmouth, which Sir James, being next br. to Thomas, the last Lord Berkeley, *d.v.f.*, 13 June 1405. He was *b.* about 1394, at Raglan afsd., and "may bee called *James the Just.*" He suc. to the Castle of Berkeley (to which the Barony of Berkeley was then very generally considered as appendant) and other estates under an entail of his great-grandfather, but was much hindered in getting possession thereof by the Countess of Warwick (da. and h. of the last Lord), the h. gen.(b) By writ directed *Jacobo de Berkeley*, he was sum. to Parl. 20 Oct. (1421) 9 Hen. V(c) to 23 May (1461) 1 Edw. IV,(d) and was knighted by Henry VI, 19 May 1426. In Apr. 1410, being then aged 16, he *m.*, 1stly, or perhaps was only contracted to, (—), da. of Sir John St. John (cont. dat. 19 Apr. 11 Hen. IV). He *m.*, 2ndly, (1415) 3 Hen. V, (—), da. of Sir Humphrey Stafford, of Hook, Dorset, but she *d.* very young and *s.p.* He *m.*, 3rdly, (1423-24) 2 Hen. VI, Isabel, widow of Henry Ferrers, s. and h. ap. of William, Lord Ferrers (of Groby), and 1st da. (whose issue became coh.) of Thomas (de Mowbray), Duke of Norfolk, by Elizabeth, da. of Richard (Fitz Alan), Earl of Arundel. She was, while about to appeal to the King in Council on behalf of her husband, arrested by order of Margaret, Countess of Shrewsbury (granddaughter and coh. of the last Lord Berkeley), and imprisoned at Gloucester, where she *d.* 27 Sep. 1452, and was *bur.* in the church of the Greyfriars there. He *m.*, 4thly, (settl. 25 July 1457) Joan, da. of John (Talbot), 1st Earl of Shrewsbury, by his 1st wife, Maud, da. of Thomas (Nevill), Lord Furnival, which Joan was consequently step-da. of Margaret, Countess of Shrewsbury abovenamed. He *d.* at Berkeley Castle, Nov. 1463, within 36 days of having (22 Oct.) executed a deed of reconciliation with the said Countess, and was *bur.* at Berkeley. His widow *m.*, before 26 May 1474, Edmund Hungerford.

[**Source**: *Complete Peerage Vol. 2* by George E. Cokayne (1912) pages 132 & 133]

James [sic]
Thomas Lord Barkley = Isabell da. to Tho. Mowbray Duke of Norff.
ob. 2 E. 4. Arms: Gules, a lion rampant argent.

Wm Barkley Earle of Nottingha' and Marquis Barkley ob. 17 H. 7. =	Jane da. to Sr Tho. Strangways Kt widow to Sr Will'm Willoughby Kt.	Thomas Barkley ob. s.p.	Isabell ux. Wm Try. Arms: Argent, a buck gules.
Maurice lord Berkley died 22 H. 7. =	Isabell da. & heir to Phillip Meade of Bristow. Arms: Gules, a chevron ermine between three trefoils argent.		James Barkley slayne with the Lo. Talbott at Burgundy in Fraunce.

[**Source**: *Visitation of Shropshire taken in the Year 1623* by Robert Tresswell (1889) Part 1 page 31]

Berkeley Castle

(24) Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 – 1514)

Maurice Berkeley, Knt., Lord Berkeley, second son of James Berkeley, Knt. and his third wife Isabel Mowbray, was born about 1435 (age 56 in 1492). He married **Isabel Mead**, daughter of Philip Mead, Esq. of Bristol and his wife Isabel, in 1465. She was born about or after 1444. They had four children (Maurice [K.B., Lord Berkeley], Thomas [Knt., Lord Berkeley], James & **Anne**). Maurice died in September 1506 at 70 years of age. His widow, Isabel, died after May 29, 1514 at Coventry, Warwickshire also at 70 years of age. Both were buried at Austin Friars, London.

Sources: RA1: 340; PA: 84; CP2: 135; RD: 259; Stone: chart 12; Stone 1

11. MAURICE BERKELEY, Knt., 2nd son by his father's 3rd marriage, born about 1435 (aged 56 in 1492). He married in 1465 **ISABEL MEADE** (or **MEDE**), daughter of Philip Meade, Esq., of Bristol and London, merchant, Mayor of Bristol, 1458–9, 1461–2, 1468–9, Burgess (M.P.) for Bristol, Sheriff of Bristol, by his wife, Isabel. She was born about or after 1444. They had three sons, Maurice, K.B. [Lord Berkeley], Thomas, Knt. [Lord Berkeley], and James, and one daughter, Anne. In 1474 Philip Meade, Burgess of Bristol, and Richard his son and heir conveyed to Maurice and his wife, Isabel (daughter of the said Philip), a tenement in Thornbury, Gloucestershire called Marshallis place with close and garden attached. In 1486–92, he and his wife, Isabel, "daughter and heiress of Philip Mede" sued Nicholas Pitts, vicar of Ratclyff in Bristol, and Thomas Cokkis in Chancery regarding the manor of Tickenham, Somerset, and messuages and lands in Wraxall, Bedminster, and Bristol. He was heir in 1492 to his older brother, William Berkeley, K.B., Marquess of Berkeley, who had totally disinherited him. He was subsequently able to recover upwards of 50 manors and other lands which had been alienated illegally by his brother, including the manor of Stanton (in Fen Stanton), Huntingdonshire. He was never summoned to Parliament. His wife, Isabel, was heiress in 1495 to her brother, Richard Meade, Gent., of Bristol, by which she inherited lands at Thornbury, Gloucestershire and Wraxall, Ashton, etc., Somerset. He was co-heir in 1498 to his distant cousin, Thomas Greville (alias Cokesey), by which he inherited the manors of Tetbury, Gloucestershire and Manningford Bruce, Wiltshire. SIR MAURICE BERKELEY, *de jure* Lord Berkeley, died in Sept. 1506. His widow, Isabel, died at Coventry, Warwickshire after 29 May 1514. They were buried at Austin Friars, London.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 340]

6. MAURICE BERKELEY, Lord Berkeley *de jure*, second son, was born about 1435 (aged fifty-six in 1492). He was disinherited by his brother, and though fifty-six years of age at his brother's death, was able to recover, within seven years, upwards of fifty manors and other lands, that had been alienated illegally. He was never summoned to Parliament. He was married in his thirtieth year in 1465 to **ISABEL MEAD** (at that time a widow with three children who all died young), only daughter of Philip Mead, of Mead's Place in Wraxall, Somerset, Mayor of Bristol, by his wife Isabel. She was born about or after 1444, and was heiress to her brother Thomas Mead. MAURICE BERKELEY died aged seventy years in September 1506. His widow died aged seventy at Coventry after 29 May 1514. They were buried at Austin Friars', London.

C.P. 2:135, 145 (1912) ("may bee called *Maurice the Lawier*"). *H.S.P.* 28:31 (1889). *Paget* (1977), p. 403.

5. ANNE BERKELEY, was married to **WILLIAM DENNIS,** Knt. of Dyrham, co. Gloucester, son of Walter Dennis, Knt., by his second wife Agnes, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Danvers, Knt. They had seven sons and seven daughters. He was married for the second time to Edith Twinihoe.

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 84]

BARONY. III. 1492.

3. MAURICE (BERKELEY), *de jure* (apparently) LORD BERKELEY [1421], br. of the whole blood, and h., who "may bee called *Maurice the Lawier*" inasmuch as though totally disinherited by his br., and though 56 years of age at his brother's death, he recovered, within 7 years, upwards of 50 manors and other lands, the alienation of which had been effected illegally. He had been Knight of the body to Edward IV. He *m.*, in his 30th year (1465), Isabel (at that time a widow with 3 children who all *d.* young), only da. of Philip MEAD, of Mead's Place, in Wraxall, Somerset, Alderman, and three times (1458-59, 1461-62, 1468-69) Mayor of Bristol, by Isabel, his wife. She (a) became h. to her br., Thomas Mead, inheriting lands at Thornbury, co. Gloucester, and at Wraxall, Ashton, Bedminster, and Tickenham, Somerset. He *d.* Sep. 1506, aged 70, and was *bur.* at Austin Friars, London. His widow *d.* after 29 May 1514, at the same age of 70, at Coventry, and was *bur.* with him.

[**Source**: *Complete Peerage Vol. 2* by George E. Cokayne (1912) page 135]

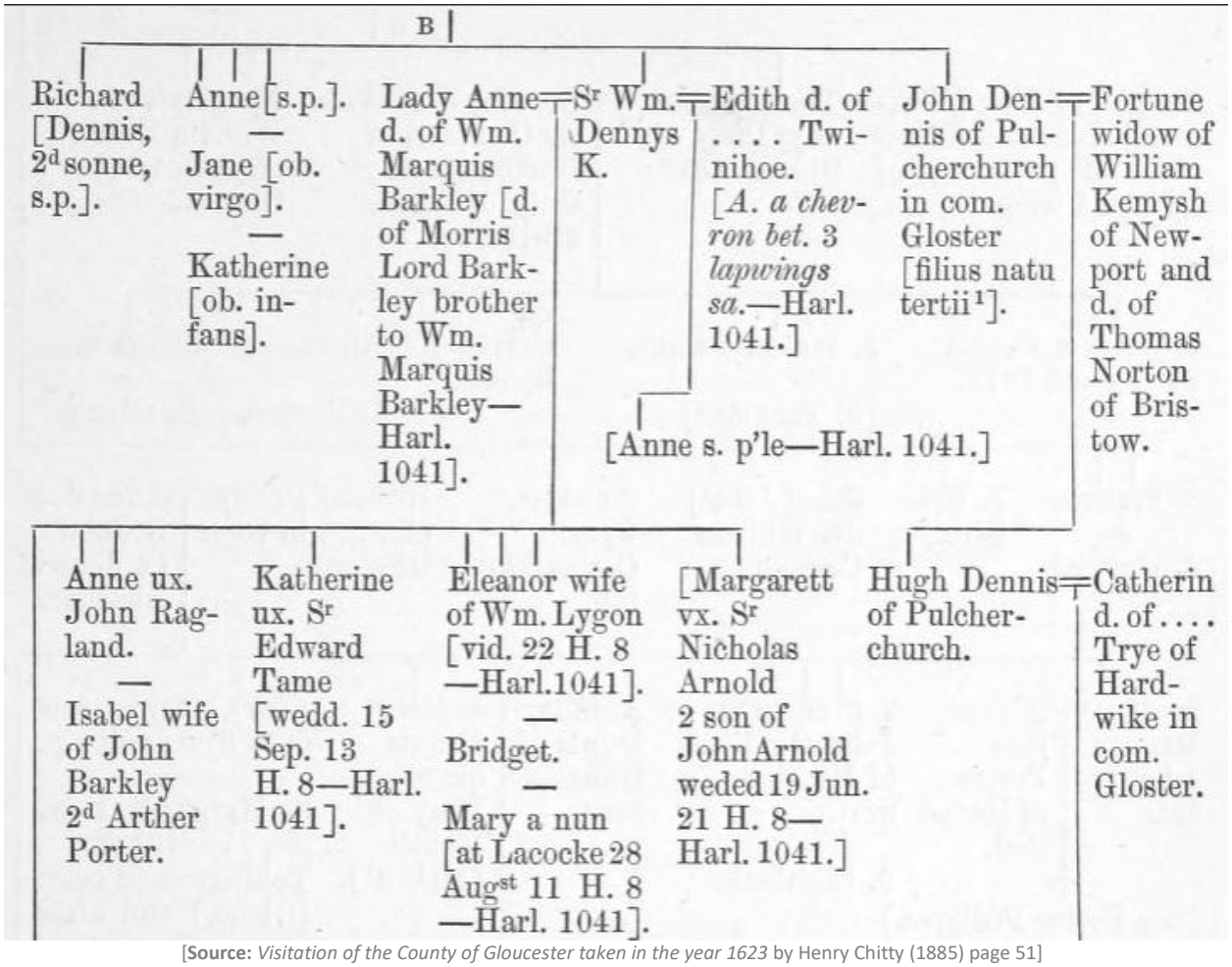
(25) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (c. 1470 – 1533)

Anne Berkeley was the daughter of Maurice Berkeley, Knt., Lord Berkeley and his wife Isabel, daughter of Philip Meade, Esq. She married **William Dennis**, Knt., of Dyrham, Sheriff of Gloucestershire (1519), son and heir of Walter Dennis, Knt. and his second wife Agnes Danvers, daughter of Robert Danvers and his wife Agnes. William was born about 1470 (age 35 in 1505). They had thirteen children (Walter [Knt.], Maurice [Knt.], William, Thomas, Francis, John, Anne, **Isabel** [married John Berkeley], Katherine, Eleanor [married William Lygon], Bridget, Mary & Margaret). Anne was living Easter term 1523. William married (2nd) **Edith Twinihoe**. They had a daughter (Anne). William died on June 22, 1533.

Sources: RA2: 434 & 435; Visitation Shropshire 1623 (Part 1): 31; Visitation Gloucester: 51; PA: 84; RD: 259; Stone: chart 12; Stone 1;

15. **WILLIAM DENNIS**, Knt., of Dyrham, Olveston and Iscote, Gloucestershire, Sheriff of Gloucestershire, 1519–20, son and heir by his father's 2nd marriage, born about 1470 (aged 35 in 1505). He married (1st) **ANNE BERKELEY**, daughter of Maurice Berkeley, Knt., by Isabel, daughter of Philip Meade (or Mede), Esq. [see BERKELEY 11 for her ancestry]. They had six sons, Walter, Knt., Maurice, Knt., William, Thomas, Francis, and John, and seven daughters, Anne, Isabel, Katherine (wife of Edmund Tame, Knt., Walter Buckler, Knt., and Roger Lygon, Esq.), Eleanor, Bridget, Mary (nun at Lacock Abbey), and Margaret (wife of Nicholas Arnold, Knt.). His wife, Anne, was living Easter term 1523 (date of fine). He married (2nd) **EDITH TWINIHOE**. They had one daughter, Anne. SIR WILLIAM DENNIS died 22 June 1533.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 2* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 434 & 435]


B
Richard [Dennis, 2d sonne, s.p.].
Anne [s.p.].
Jane [ob. virgo].
Katherine [ob. infans].
Lady Anne d. of Wm. Marquis Barkley [d. of Morris Lord Barkley brother to Wm. Marquis Barkley—Harl. 1041].
Sr Wm. Dennys K.
Edith d. of .... Twinihoe. [A. a chevron bet. 3 lapwings sa.—Harl. 1041.]
[Anne s. p'le—Harl. 1041.]
John Dennis of Pulcherchurch in com. Gloster [filius natu tertii[1]].
Fortune widow of William Kemysh of Newport and d. of Thomas Norton of Bristow.
Anne ux. John Ragland.
Isabel wife of John Barkley 2d Arther Porter.
Katherine ux. Sr Edward Tame [wedd. 15 Sep. 13 H. 8—Harl. 1041].
Eleanor wife of Wm. Lygon [vid. 22 H. 8—Harl.1041].
Bridget.
Mary a nun [at Lacocke 28 Augst 11 H. 8—Harl. 1041].
[Margarett vx. Sr Nicholas Arnold 2 son of John Arnold weded 19 Jun. 21 H. 8—Harl. 1041.]
Hugh Dennis of Pulcherchurch.
Catherin d. of .... Trye of Hardwike in com. Gloster.

[**Source:** *Visitation of the County of Gloucester taken in the year 1623* by Henry Chitty (1885) page 51]

6. MAURICE BERKELEY, Lord Berkeley *de jure*, second son, was born about 1435 (aged fifty-six in 1492). He was disinherited by his brother, and though fifty-six years of age at his brother's death, was able to recover, within seven years, upwards of fifty manors and other lands, that had been alienated illegally. He was never summoned to Parliament. He was married in his thirtieth year in 1465 to **ISABEL MEAD** (at that time a widow with three children who all died young), only daughter of Philip Mead, of Mead's Place in Wraxall, Somerset, Mayor of Bristol, by his wife Isabel. She was born about or after 1444, and was heiress to her brother Thomas Mead. MAURICE BERKELEY died aged seventy years in September 1506. His widow died aged seventy at Coventry after 29 May 1514. They were buried at Austin Friars', London.

C.P. 2:135, 145 (1912) ("may bee called *Maurice the Lawier*"). *H.S.P.* 28:31 (1889). *Paget* (1977), p. 403.

5. ANNE BERKELEY, was married to **WILLIAM DENNIS,** Knt. of Dyrham, co. Gloucester, son of Walter Dennis, Knt., by his second wife Agnes, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Danvers, Knt. They had seven sons and seven daughters. He was married for the second time to Edith Twinihoe.

Smyth-Maclean (1883) 2:178-187. *H.S.P.* 21:51 (1885) (1623 Vis. Glouc.) (Dennis arms: *Gules*, a bend engrailed *azure* between two leopards' faces jessant de lis *or*). *H.S.P.* 28:31 (1889) (1623 Vis. Salop). *Virginia Gen.* 38:49.

Children of William Dennis, by Anne Berkeley:

i. **ISABEL DENNIS** [see next].

ii. **ELEANOR DENNIS,** married **WILLIAM LYGON** [see LIGON 3].[2]

4. ISABEL DENNIS, was married for the first time to **JOHN BERKELEY,** Knt., of Stoke Gifford, co. Gloucester, son and heir of Richard Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford (of **Magna Charta Surety descent** and **descendant of Charlemagne**), by Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Conningsby, Knt. SIR JOHN BERKELEY died in 1546. She was married for the second time to ARTHUR PORTER.

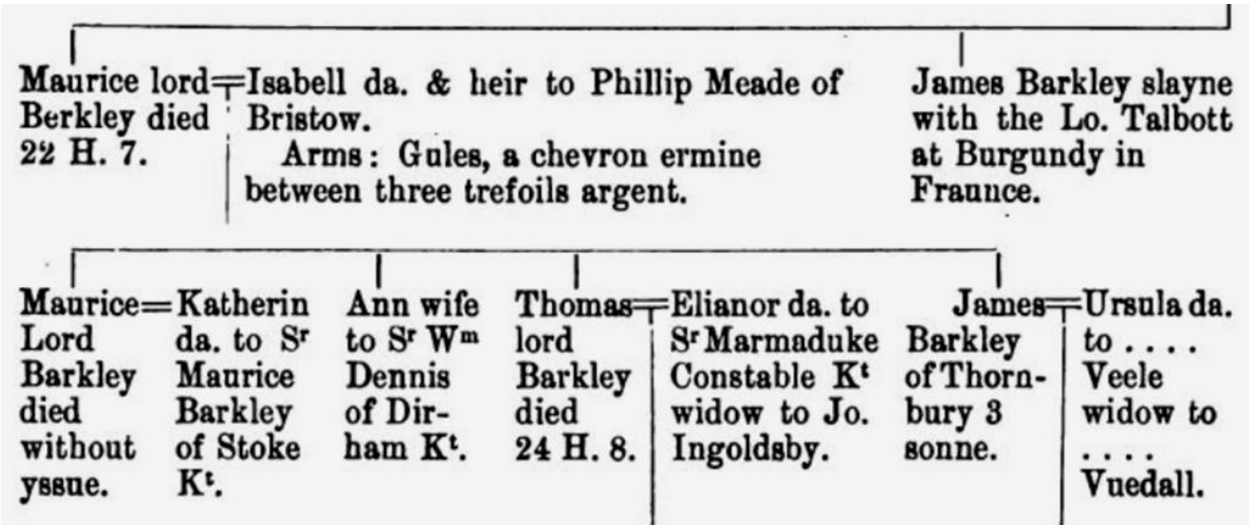
Smyth-Maclean (1883) 2:180. *H.S.P.* 21:51 (1885). *C.P.* 2:234 (1912).

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 84]

8. Anne Berkeley = Sir William Dennis, son of Sir Walter Dennis (and Agnes Danvers), son of Morris Dennis and Katherine Stradling, probably (but not certainly) legitimate, daughter of Sir Edward Stradling and (prob.) Jane Beaufort, SETH, a great-granddaughter of Edward III, King of England, d. 1377, and Philippa of Hainault

9. Isabel Dennis (sister of Eleanor) = Sir John Berkeley

[**Source**: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) pages 259 & 260]


Maurice lord Berkley died 22 H. 7.
Isabell da. & heir to Phillip Meade of Bristow.
Arms: Gules, a chevron ermine between three trefoils argent.
James Barkley slayne with the Lo. Talbott at Burgundy in Fraunce.
Maurice Lord Barkley died without yssue.
Katherin da. to Sr Maurice Barkley of Stoke Kt.
Ann wife to Sr Wm Dennis of Dirham Kt.
Thomas lord Barkley died 24 H. 8.
Elianor da. to Sr Marmaduke Constable Kt widow to Jo. Ingoldsby.
James Barkley of Thornbury 3 sonne.
Ursula da. to .... Veele widow to .... Vuedall.

[**Source**: *Visitation of Shropshire taken in the Year 1623* by Robert Tresswell (1889) Part 1 page 31]

(26) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 – 1545)

Isabel Dennis was the daughter of William Dennis, Knt., of Dyrham and his first wife Anne, daughter of Maurice Berkeley, Knt., Lord Berkeley and his wife Isabel. She married (1st) **John Berkeley**, Knt. of Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire, son and heir of Richard Berkeley, Esq. and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Coningsby and his wife Alice. John was born about 1510 (aged 3 in 1513). They had three children (Richard [Knt.], Mary & **Elizabeth**). John died in 1545. His widow, Isabel, married (2nd) **Arthur Porter**, Esq., son and heir of Thomas Porter and Katherine, daughter and heiress of John Hayward. They had no children. Arthur was Sheriff of Gloucestershire (1548 -1549) and Knight of the Shire for Gloucestershire. He died on May 31, 1559.

Sources: RA2: 410; PA: 84; CP2: 234; RD: 260; Stone: chart 12; Stone 1; BM2: 180

13. **JOHN BERKELEY**, Knt., of Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire, son and heir, born about 1510 (aged 3 in 1513). He married **ISABEL DENNIS**, daughter of William Dennis, Knt., of Dyrham, Gloucestershire, by his 1st wife, Anne, daughter of Maurice Berkeley, Knt. [see DENNIS 15 for her ancestry]. They had one son, Richard, Knt., and two daughters, Mary (wife of Nicholas Walshe and William Herbert, Knt.) and Elizabeth. SIR JOHN BERKELEY died in 1545. His widow, Isabel, married (2nd) (as his 2nd wife) **ARTHUR PORTER**, Esq. (died 31 May 1559), of Newent and Alvington, Gloucestershire, Sheriff of Gloucestershire, 1548–9, Knight of the Shire for Gloucestershire, son and heir of Thomas Porter, by Katherine, daughter and heiress of John Hayward. They had no issue.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 2* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 410]

4. The ſaid Iſable Denis, daughter of the ſaid Anne Berkeley and Sr William Denis her huſband, was maryed to Sr John Berkeley of Stoke Gifford knight, who hath iſſue Sr Richard Berkeley, Mary, and Elizabeth maryed to Henry Ligon, whereof I have formerly written amongſt the iſſues of Maurice the third.

[**Source**: *Berkeley Manuscripts* by John Smyth & John MacLean (1883 – 1885) page 180]

14. **JOHN BERKELEY**, Knt., of Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire, son and heir, born about 1510 (aged 3 in 1513). He married **ISABEL DENNIS**, daughter of William Dennis, Knt., of Dirham, Gloucestershire (**descendant of King Edward III**), by his 1st wife, Anne, daughter of Maurice Berkeley, Knt. (**descendant of King Edward I**) [see DENNIS 13 for her ancestry]. They had one son, Richard, Knt., and two daughters, Mary (wife of Nicholas Walshe and William Herbert, Knt.) and Elizabeth. SIR JOHN BERKELEY died in 1545. His widow, Isabel, married (2nd) (as his 2nd wife) **ARTHUR PORTER**, Esq. (died 31 May 1559), of Newent and Alvington, Gloucestershire, Sheriff of Gloucestershire, 1548–9, Knight of the Shire for Gloucestershire, son and heir of Thomas Porter, by Katherine, daughter and heiress of John Hayward. They had no issue.

Fosbrooke *Abs.of Recs.& MSS respecting the County of Gloucester* 2 (1807): 86–87. Blore *Hist. & Antiqs. of Rutland* 1(2) (1811): 210 (Berkeley ped.). Smyth *Berkeley MSS* 2 (1883): 178–187. Burke *Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited & Extinct Peerages* (1883): 45–46 (sub Berkeley). Benolte *Vis. of Somerset 1531, 1573 & 1591* (1885): 5–6 (Berkley ped.: "Sir John [Berkeley] of Stoke, d. 1546. = Isabel, d. Sr. W. Dennis of Dyrham, Glos."). Chitting & Phillipot *Vis. of Gloucester 1623, 1569 & 1582–3* (H.S.P. 21) (1885): 8–9 (Barkley ped.: "Sir John Barkley of Stoke Knt. ob. 1545. = Issabell d. of Sir William Dennis Knt."), 49–52 (Dennis ped.: "Isabel [Dennis] wife of John Barkley 2d Arther Porter"), 126–127 (Porter ped.: "Arthur Porter sonn and heire [1] = Allice d. of John Arnold sister of Sir Nicholas Arnold Knight, [2] = Issabell Laydy Barkley d. of Sir Wm. Dennys Knight"). *List of Sheriffs for England & Wales* (PRO Lists and Indexes 9) (1898): 51. *C.P.* 2 (1912): 234 (chart). *Trans. Bristol & Gloucestershire Arch. Soc.* 64 (1943): 120–125 (Arthur Porter, Esq. styled "nephew" in will of Cecily [Arnold], Lady Berkeley). *Notes & Queries* 208 (1963): 5–9. Bindoff *House of Commons 1509–1558* 3 (1982): 136–137 (biog. of Arthur Porter).

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011) page 634]

5. ANNE BERKELEY, was married to **WILLIAM DENNIS**, Knt. of Dyrham, co. Gloucester, son of Walter Dennis, Knt., by his second wife Agnes, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Danvers, Knt. They had seven sons and seven daughters. He was married for the second time to Edith Twinihoe.

Smyth-Maclean (1883) 2:178-187. *H.S.P.* 21:51 (1885) (1623 Vis. Glouc.) (Dennis arms: *Gules*, a bend engrailed *azure* between two leopards' faces jessant de lis *or*). *H.S.P.* 28:31 (1889) (1623 Vis. Salop). *Virginia Gen.* 38:49.

Children of William Dennis, by Anne Berkeley:

i. **ISABEL DENNIS** [see next].

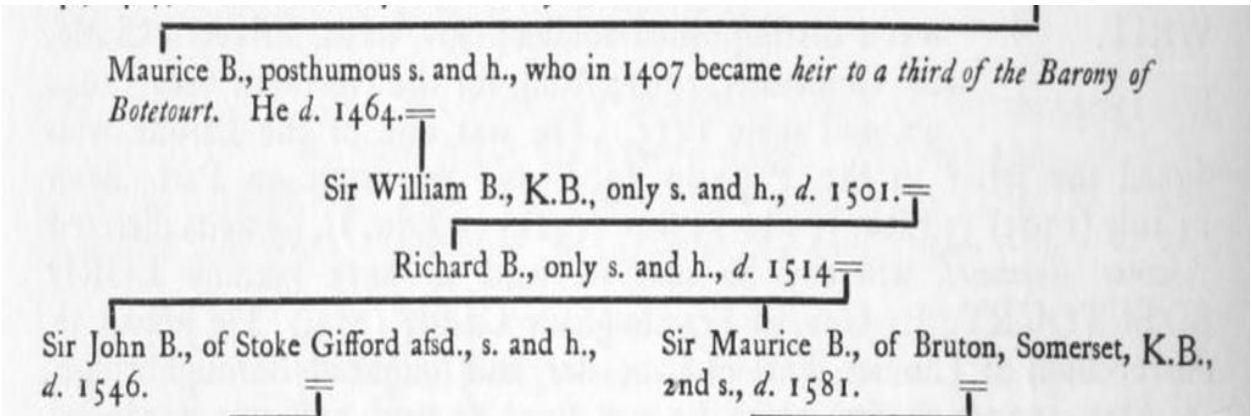
ii. **ELEANOR DENNIS**, married **WILLIAM LYGON** [see LIGON 3].[2]

4. ISABEL DENNIS, was married for the first time to **JOHN BERKELEY**, Knt., of Stoke Gifford, co. Gloucester, son and heir of Richard Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford (of **Magna Charta Surety descent** and **descendant of Charlemagne**), by Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Conningsby, Knt. SIR JOHN BERKELEY died in 1546. She was married for the second time to ARTHUR PORTER.

Smyth-Maclean (1883) 2:180. *H.S.P.* 21:51 (1885). *C.P.* 2:234 (1912).

3. ELIZABETH BERKELEY, was married to **HENRY LYGON**, of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, co. Gloucester, third son of Richard Lygon, Knt., of Arle Court, Sheriff of Worcester (of **Magna Charta Surety descent** and **descendant of Charlemagne**), by Margaret, daughter of William Greville, Knt., of Arle Court and Cheltenham. He was born, say, 1525. The will of HENRY LYGON was dated 30 July 1577 and proved 15 Aug. 1577).

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 84]


Maurice B., posthumous s. and h., who in 1407 became *heir to a third of the Barony of Botetourt*. He *d.* 1464.
Sir William B., K.B., only s. and h., *d.* 1501.
Richard B., only s. and h., *d.* 1514
Sir John B., of Stoke Gifford afsd., s. and h., *d.* 1546.
Sir Maurice B., of Bruton, Somerset, K.B., 2nd s., *d.* 1581.

[**Source**: *Complete Peerage Vol. 2* by George E. Cokayne (1912) page 234]

(27) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577)

Elizabeth Berkeley

Henry Lygon

Elizabeth Berkeley, daughter of John Berkeley, Knt. and Isabel Dennis, married **Henry Lygon [Ligon]**, of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, Gloucestershire, fourth son of Richard Lygon, Knt., of Madresfield and Margery, daughter of William Greville, Knt., of Cheltenham. Henry was born say 1525. They had four children (Arnold [Knt.], Henry, Mary & **Elizabeth**). Henry had a lease of a wood at Cromhall in 1554 from his older brother William Lygon. In 1560 and 1568 he was in the service of Henry, Lord Berkeley. Henry died on July 31, 1577. He left a will dated July 30, 1577 that was proved on August 15, 1577. The Lygon family can be traced back seven generations to George Lygon.

Madresfield Court in Malvern, Worcestershire, England is a moated country house which has been in the Lygon family for nearly 900 years and is currently home to the 29th generation of that family. See the photo below. The home has never been sold and has passed only by inheritance since the 12th century, a line of family ownership that is reputedly only exceeded in England by homes owned by the British royal family. The present building is largely a Victorian reconstruction, although the origins of the present house are from the 16th century, and the site has been occupied since Anglo-Saxon times. The novelist Evelyn Waugh was a frequent visitor to the house and based the family of Marchmain, who are central to his novel *Brideshead Revisited* (1945), on the Lygons.

Sources: RA2:411; BM: 180; Ligon: 38 & 42; PA: 84 & 85; NEHGR97: 342; Visitation Worchester: 91; Collins: 509; Weis: 90; TAG9: 214; RD: 260; Stone: chart 12; Stone 1; Pedigree1: 158; Pedigree2: 110; Richardson: 634; Weis1: 86; Weis3: 36; Sears: 90

14. ELIZABETH BERKELEY, married **HENRY LIGON** (or **LYGON**), of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, Gloucestershire, 4th son of Richard Lygon, Knt., of Madresfield, Worcestershire, and Kemerton, Gloucestershire, by Margery, daughter of William Greville, Knt., of Cheltenham, Gloucestershire, Justice of the Common Pleas [see LIGON 16 for his ancestry]. They had two sons, Arnold, Knt., and Henry, and two daughters, Mary (wife of Samuel Clinton, Esq.) and Isabel (or Elizabeth). He had a lease of a wood at Cromhall in 1554 from his older brother, William Ligon. In 1560 and 1568 he was in the service of Henry, Lord Berkeley. HENRY LIGON died 31 July 1577. He left a will dated 30 July 1577, proved 15 August 1577.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 2* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 411]

4. The ſaid Iſable Denis, daughter of the ſaid Anne Berkeley and Sr William Denis her huſband, was maryed to Sr John Berkeley of Stoke Gifford knight, who hath iſſue Sr Richard Berkeley, Mary, and Elizabeth maryed to Henry Ligon, whereof I have formerly written amongſt the iſſues of Maurice the third.

[**Source**: *Berkeley Manuscripts* by John Smyth & John MacLean (1883 – 1885) page 180]

27. Henry[8] Lygon, 2nd son, had a lease from his brother William[8] of a wood at Cromhall, in 1554, and is described in 1556, as of Upton St. Leonards in the City of Gloucester. In 1560 and 1568, he was in the service of Henry, Lord Berkeley, with whom he is said to have been "much in estimation". When he died on July 31, 1577, he was seized of a capital messuage in Kingsgrove, Gloucestershire, with lands in Little Sodbury. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Berkeley of Stoke, Gifford. He is probably the Henry Lygon of Upton, whose will was probated in the Consistory Court of Gloucester, 1577. Issue:

i. Henry[9] Lygon, d. s. p.

38. ii. Sir Arnold[9] Lygon.

39. iii. Mary[9] Lygon.

40. iv. Elizabeth[9] Lygon.

[**Source**: *Ligon Family and Connections* by William D. Ligon, Jr. (1947) page 42]

4. ISABEL DENNIS, was married for the first time to **JOHN BERKELEY**, Knt., of Stoke Gifford, co. Gloucester, son and heir of Richard Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford (of **Magna Charta Surety descent** and **descendant of Charlemagne**), by Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Conningsby, Knt. SIR JOHN BERKELEY died in 1546. She was married for the second time to ARTHUR PORTER.

Smyth-Maclean (1883) 2:180. *H.S.P.* 21:51 (1885). *C.P.* 2:234 (1912).

3. ELIZABETH BERKELEY, was married to **HENRY LYGON**, of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, co. Gloucester, third son of Richard Lygon, Knt., of Arle Court, Sheriff of Worcester (of **Magna Charta Surety descent** and **descendant of Charlemagne**), by Margaret, daughter of William Greville, Knt., of Arle Court and. Cheltenham. He was born, say, 1525. The will of HENRY LYGON was dated 30 July 1577 and proved 15 Aug. 1577).

2. ELIZABETH LYGON, was born, say, 1555, and was named in her father's will. She was married to **EDWARD BASSET**, Esq., of Uley, co. Gloucester, son of William Bassett, of Uley (of **baronial** descent), by Jane, daughter of John Ashe, of co. Somerset. They had four sons and four daughters. The will of EDWARD BASSET was dated 3 June 1601 and proved 5 Nov. 1602 (P.C.C., 77 Montague).

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) pages 84 & 85]

Third, Henry, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Berkeley of Stoke Gifford, and left issue, Henry, who died young, Sir Arnold Lygon, sheriff of Worcestershire, 7th James I. (1609), who was twice married, first to Joan, widow of John Baker, Esq. and, secondly, to Margaret, daughter of Sir John Talbot of Grafton, and widow of his cousin, Richard Lygon, Esq. He died S. P. 1612.

[**Source**: *Collin's Peerage of England Vol. 9* continued by Egerton Brydges (1812) page 509]

15. ELIZABETH BERKELEY, married **HENRY LIGON** (or **LYGON**), of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, Gloucestershire, 4th son of Richard Lygon, Knt., of Madresfield, Worcestershire, and Kemerton, Gloucestershire (**descendant of King Edward I**), by Margery, daughter of William Greville, Knt., of Cheltenham, Gloucestershire, Justice of the Common Pleas [see LIGON 14 for his ancestry]. They had two sons, Arnold, Knt., and Henry, and two daughters, Mary (wife of Samuel Clinton, Esq.) and Isabel (or Elizabeth). He had a lease of a wood at Cromhall in 1554 from his older brother, William Ligon. In 1560 and 1568 he was in the service of Henry, Lord Berkeley. HENRY LIGON died 31 July 1577. He left a will dated 30 July 1577, proved 15 Aug. 1577.

Fosbrooke *Abs. of Recs. & MSS respecting the County of Gloucester* 2 (1807): 86–87. Blore *Hist. & Antiqs. of Rutland* 1(2) (1811): 210 (Berkeley ped.). Brydges *Collins' Peerage of England* 9 (1812): 507–516 (sub Add. & Corr.). Smyth *Berkeley MSS* 2 (1883): 180. Chitting & Phillipot *Vis. of Gloucester 1623, 1569 & 1582–3* (H.S.P. 21) (1885): 8–9 (Barkley ped.: "Elizabeth [Berkeley] ux. Hen. Lison [sic] of Upton St. Leonards"). Cooke & Mundy *Vis. of Worcester 1569* (H.S.P. 27) (1888): 90–91 (Lygon ped.: "Henry [Lygon] m. Eliz. da. to S^r John Berckly K."). Ligon *Madresfield Muniments* (1929): 18–47. *TAG* 9 (1932–33): 212–222. *Wm & Mary Quarterly* 2nd Ser. 16 (1936): 289–315. Ligon *Ligon Fam.* 1 (1947): 42–43.

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson (2011) page 634]

25. HENRY LYGON, d. about 1577; m. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Berkeley of Upton St. Leonard, co. Gloucester,
26. ELIZABETH (or ISABEL) LYGON, m. Edward Basset of Uley, co. Gloucester,
27. JANE BASSET, d. about 1631; m. Dr. John Deighton of St. Nicholas, co. Gloucester, d. about 1640,
28. FRANCES DEIGHTON, bapt. at St. Nicholas, co. Gloucester, England, 1 Mar. 1611; d. in Taunton, Mass., about February 1705/6; m. at Witcombe Magna, co. Gloucester, England, 11 Feb. 1632, Richard Williams, bapt. at Wotten-Under-Edge, England, 28 Jan. 1607, d. in Taunton, Mass., about August 1693, one of the original purchasers of Taunton in 1640, Deputy to the General Court in 1646 and later,

[**Source**: *New England Historic and Genealogical Register Vol. 97* page 343]

37. HENRY LYGON, of Upton St. Leonard, co. Gloucester, d. abt. 1577, will dtd. 30 July 1577, pro. 15 Aug. 1577; m. **ELIZABETH BERKELEY** (187-16), dau. of Sir John Berkeley. (*Visit of Gloucester* (1623), 204-206; *Visit. of Worcester* (1569), 90-91).

38. ELIZABETH LYGON, m. Edward Basset of Uley, co. Gloucester, will dated 3 June 1601, pro. 5 Nov. 1602, son of William Basset, of Uley. (*Visit. of Gloucester* (1623), 204-206).

39. JANE BASSET, d. 23 Apr. 1631; m. 12 Apr. 1605, Dr. John Deighton, Gent., d. 16 May 1640, of St. Nicholas, Gloucester, will dated 30 Jan. 1639, pro. 21 May 1640. (*Basset Genealogy*, 245-246; *The Genealogist* 6 (1985): 197 chart).

40. FRANCES DEIGHTON, bapt. St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 1 Mar. 1611; d. Taunton, Mass., Feb. 1705/6; m. Witcombe Magna, Gloucester, 11 Feb. 1632, Richard Williams, bapt. Wootton-under-Edge, 28 Jan. 1607, d. Taunton, Mass., Aug. 1693. (Waters I: 551-552).

Thomas s. p'le.
Edward s. p'le.
George a Prest.
Sr Richard Lygon K. = Margart da. & coeheire to Wm Grevell Judg.

Vrsula vx. Humfrey Andrews.
Elizabeth vxor Raffe Sheldon.
Mary vx. John Mitridg *Mintridg*.
Susanna.
Barbara.

Fardindo *Ferdinando* sans yssue.
2. John.
3. Henry m. Eliz. da. to Sr John Berckly K.
William Lygon. = Ellenor da. to Sr Willia' Dennis K.

[**Source**: *Visitation of the County of Worchester, 1569* by William Phillimore (1888) page 91]

(28) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)

Elizabeth (or Isabel) Lygon, daughter of Henry Lygon, of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester and Elizabeth, daughter of John Berkeley, Knt. and his wife Isabel Dennis, was born about 1555. She was named in her father's 1577 will. Elizabeth married (1st) **Edward Basset**, Gent. of Uley, Gloucestershire, son and heir of William Basset and his wife Jane, daughter of John Ashe. Edward is a tenthe generation descendnt of Sir Anselme Basset.

Elizabeth and Edward had eight children (William [Esq.], Barnaby, Edward, Giles, Elizabeth, Margery, Susanna & **Jane**). Edward died after June 3, 1601 (will date) and before November 5, 1602 (probate date). His will requested burial at the chapel of Uley, Gloucestershire. After the death of her first husband Edward, Elizabeth married (2nd) **Rice or Rees Davis**. They had no children. Elizabeth died after 1601/2 (death of her husband Edward) and before 1638 (date of her second husband Rice's will requesting burial next to her). Following the death of his wife Elizabeth, Rice married **Mary Pitt**, widow of Robert Owen, merchant by whom he had a daughter (Eleanor). Rice left a will dated August 28, 1638 proved April 1639, requesting burial at the chapel of Backwell, Somerset between his first wife, Dorothy Rodney and his second wife Elizabeth Lygon.

Sources: RA2:411; PA: 85; Lygon: 43 & 44; NEHGR97: 343; RD: 260; Visitation Gloucester: 206; TAG9: 214; TAG10: 20 – 24; Pedigrees1: 158; Stone: chart 12

.

15. **ISABEL** (or **ELIZABETH**) **LIGON**, was a legatee in her father's 1577 will. She married **EDWARD BASSET**, Gent., of Uley, Gloucestershire, son and heir of William Basset, of Uley and Highfield, Gloucestershire, by Jane (or Joan), daughter of John Ashe (or Asshe), Esq. [see ASHE 17 for his ancestry]. They had four sons, William, Esq., Barnaby, Edward, and Giles, and four daughters, Elizabeth (wife of William Clayfield, Gent., and Thomas Poyntz, Gent.), Margery (or Margaret) (wife of Samuel Shellom), Susanna (wife of Michael Dorney), and Jane. EDWARD BASSET, Gent., left a will dated 3 June 1601, proved 5 Nov. 1602 (P.C.C. 77 Montague), requesting burial in the chapel of Uley, Gloucestershire. His widow, Isabel, married (2nd) (as his 2nd wife) **RICE** (or **REES**) **DAVIS** (or **DAVIES**), Esq., of Tickenham, Somerset. They had no issue. At some unknown date, Rice and his wife, Isabel, conveyed a 1/9th share of the manor of Furnax (in Warminster), Wiltshire to Simon Sloper, of Warminster. Following her death, he married (3rd) **MARY PITT**, widow of Robert Owen, of Bristol, merchant, by whom he had a daughter, Eleanor (wife of Nicholas Poyntz). RICE DAVIS, Esq., left a will dated 28 August 1638, proved 23 April 1639 (P.C.C. 41 Fairfax), requesting burial at the chapel of Backwell, Somerset between his 1st wife, Dorothy Rodney and his 2nd wife, Isabel Ligon.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 2* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 411]

3. ELIZABETH BERKELEY, was married to HENRY LYGON, of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, co. Gloucester, third son of Richard Lygon, Knt., of Arle Court, Sheriff of Worcester (of Magna Charta Surety descent and descendant of Charlemagne), by Margaret, daughter of William Greville, Knt., of Arle Court and Cheltenham. He was born, say, 1525. The will of HENRY LYGON was dated 30 July 1577 and proved 15 Aug. 1577).

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 84]

10. EDWARD BASSETT (*William Bassett, Robert Bassett, Gyles Bassett, Robert Bassett, Sir Symond Bassett, Edmond Pynchard alias Bassett, Symon Pynchard, Isabell Bassett, Sir Anselme Bassett*), of Uley, married ELIZABETH, or ISABELL, LYGON, daughter of Henry Lygon of Upton St. Leonard, co. Gloucester, by his wife, Elizabeth Berkeley, daughter of Sir John Berkeley, Knight, of Stoke Clifford, co. Gloucester (*vide ante*, Deighton Royal Descent).

The will of Edward Bassett of Uley, gentleman, was dated 3 June 1601, and proved by Elizabeth, otherwise Isabel, the executrix, 5 Nov. 1602, Anthony Calton, notary-public, acting for her. In his will he asks to be buried in the chapel of Uley church; gave his lands, etc., to Isabell Bassett his wife, with remainder after her death, to sons Barnaby, Edward, and Giles, in equal shares; to three daughters, Margaret, Susana, and Jane, 100 marks apiece; executrix to be his wife; overseers to be Edward Bassett and Thomas Poyntz. P.C.C., Montague 77. *Gloucestershire Wills.*[a]

[**Source**: *The American Genealogist Vol. 10* page 22]

40. Elizabeth[9] Lygon, married Edward Bassett[a] of Uley Manor, son of William Bassett of Uley and his wife, Jane, daughter of John Ashe of Somersetshire.

Edward Bassett, husband of Elizabeth[9] (Lygon) Bassett descended through nine successive generations, from Sir Ancelme Bassett, Kt., who married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lord Berkeley, to whom, and the heirs of her body, her father had formerly given the moytie of the manor of Uley in the hundred of Berkeley to hold of him by the service of the fourth part of a Knight's fee, and by two suits to his hundred of Berkeley yearly. — "Ancelme Bassett and Margaret (Berkeley) Bassett had issue: John Bassett, Kt., died without issue and Edmond Bassett, Kt. who by Isabell his wife, daughter and co-heir of another Bassett, had issue: Sir Symon Bassett, Kt., a gentleman as remarkable in his time as any that then lived in his county, as more than forty records doe witness, m. Maud, daughter and co-heir of John de Bitton, and had issue; Sir John Bassett, d. s. p., and Maurice Bassett, who had issue: John Bassett, father of Robert Bassett, father of Giles Bassett, father of Robert Bassett, father of William Bassett,

[**Source**: *Ligon Family and Connections* by William D. Ligon, Jr. (1947) page 43]

father of Edward Bassett who m. Isabel (the name Isabel and Elizabeth are used interchangeably), daughter of Henry[8] Lygon, Esq., much esteemed by Henry Lord Berkeley." Issue of Elizabeth[9] (Lygon) and Edward Bassett:

i. William[10] Bassett, m. dau. of William Davy, and had issue: William[11] Bassett, owner (1630) of moytie of the manor of Uley, ward to the king for his lands in the county of Somerset, held in 1618.

ii. Barnaby[10] Bassett, m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Dorney of Uley, and had issue: William[11], Edward[11], Robert[11], Elizabeth[11], Jane[11], and Hester[11] Bassett.

iii. Edward[10] Bassett, m. dau. of Mr. Danyell (Daniel) of Marlborough and had issue one daughter.

iv. Giles[10] Bassett, unm. 1630; d. 1640.

v. Elizabeth[10] Bassett, m. 1st, William Clavile, by whom she had no issue; m. 2nd, Thomas Poyntz, and had issue: Matthew[11], Thomas[11], Joseph[11], John[11], Elizabeth[11], Sara[11], and Martha[11] Poyntz, anno 1624.

vi. Margaret[10] Bassett, m. Samuel Shellam of Woodchester, and had issue five children, anno 1624.

vii. Susan[10] Bassett, m. Michael Dorney, and had issue: Thomas[11], and Elizabeth[11] Dorney, anno 1624.

41. viii. Jane[10] Bassett.[a]

41. Jane[10] Bassett, married Dr. John Dighton (Deighton) of Gloucester, surgeon, and had issue six children, anno 1624, only the two known are named here:

i. John[11] Dighton.

42. ii. Frances[11] Dighton.

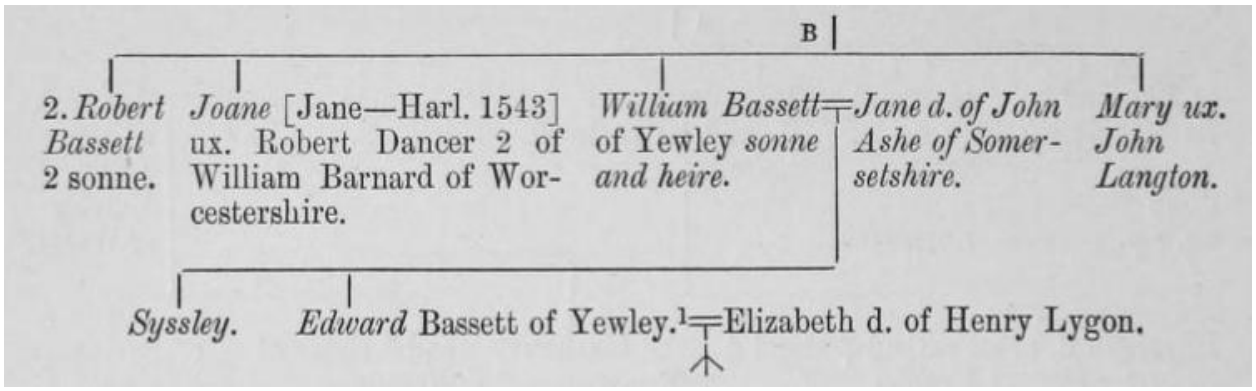
[**Source**: *Ligon Family and Connections* by William D. Ligon, Jr. (1947) page 44]

2. ELIZABETH LYGON, was born, say, 1555, and was named in her father's will. She was married to **EDWARD BASSET**, Esq., of Uley, co. Gloucester, son of William Bassett, of Uley (of **baronial** descent), by Jane, daughter of John Ashe, of co. Somerset. They had four sons and four daughters. The will of EDWARD BASSET was dated 3 June 1601 and proved 5 Nov. 1602 (P.C.C., 77 Montague).

Smyth-Maclean (1883) 1:121, 2:182-183. *H.S.P.* 21:206 (1885) (1623 Vis. Glouc.). *TAG* 9:214 (Apr. 1933). *TAG* 10:20-24 (July 1933).

1. JANE BASSET, was born, say, 1585, and was named in her father's will. She was married at St. Nicholas', Gloucester, co. Gloucester, on 12 Apr. 1605 to **DR. JOHN DEIGHTON**, Gent., of Gloucester, Sheriff of Gloucestershire. He was born about 1570. Their children were baptised at St. Nicholas'. She died on 23 Apr. 1631. DR. JOHN DEIGHTON died testate on 16 May 1640 (will dated 30 Jan. 1639, proved 21 May 1640, named "_____ Lugge my eldest daughter ... my daughter Francis Williams ... my daughter Katherin Haburne"). Their tombstone in the south aisle of St. Nicholas Church was inscribed with his arms: Argent a lion passant between three crosses patty fitchee gules, and this inscription: "Here lies interred the bodies of John Deighton, of this city, gent. and Jane his wife, daughter to Edward Basset, of Uley, Esq., by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chiorgery, and attained to great knowledge therein."

Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 85]


B
2. Robert Bassett 2 sonne.
Joane [Jane—Harl. 1543] ux. Robert Dancer 2 of William Barnard of Worcestershire.
William Bassett of Yewley sonne and heire.
Jane d. of John Ashe of Somersetshire.
Mary ux. John Langton.
Syssley.
Edward Bassett of Yewley.[1]
Elizabeth d. of Henry Lygon.

[**Source**: *Visitation of the County of Gloucester taken in the year 1623* by Henry Chitty (1885) page 206]

(29) Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)

Jane Basset, daughter of Edward Basset and Elizabeth Lygon, was born around 1585. She was named in her father's 1601 will. She married **Dr. John Deighton**, Gent., of St. Nicholas, Gloucester, Gloucestershire, surgeon, Sheriff of the City of Gloucester, son of Thomas Deighton, of Cirencester, Gloucestershire and his wife Anne or Agnes, on April 12, 1605 at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, Gloucestershire. John was baptized at Cirencester, Glouchester on November 18, 1568. Jane and John had eight children (John, John [again], Thomas, Jane married John Lugg and Jonathan Negus], **Frances Deighton** [married Richard Williams], Katherine [married Samuel Hackburne and Gov. Thomas Dudley], Damaris & Mary). Jane died on April 23, 1631. John died nine years later on May 16, 1640. Both were buried in the south aisle of St. Nicholas Church, Gloucester, England. See the inscription below. John left a will dated January 30, 1639 that was proved on May 21, 1640. His will mentions his son John and daughters Jane, Frances, Katherine and Damaris.

Sources: RA2:411; PA: 85; NEHGR97: 343; RD: 261; Bassett: 245; TAG9: 214; TAG10: 24; GS; Sumner3: 86-87; BM2: 183; Ligon: 44; Waters1: 552; Pedigrees1: 158; NEHGR45: 303; Dudley: 717; Smyth2: 183; Stone: chart 12

16. JANE BASSET. She was a legatee in her father's 1601 will. She married at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, Gloucestershire 12 April 1605 **JOHN DEIGHTON**, Gent., of St. Nicholas, Gloucester, Gloucestershire, surgeon, Sheriff of the City of Gloucester, son of Thomas Deighton, of Cirencester, Gloucestershire, by his wife, Anne (or Agnes). He was baptized at Cirencester, Gloucestershire 18 Nov. 1568. They had three sons, John, John (again), and Thomas, and five daughters, Jane, Frances, Katherine, Damaris, and Mary. His wife, Jane, died 23 April 1631. JOHN DEIGHTON, Gent., died 16 May 1640. He left a will dated 30 Jan. 1639, proved 21 May 1640. He and his wife, Jane, were buried in the south aisle of the church of St. Nicholas, Gloucester, Gloucestershire.

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 2* by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 411 & 412]

DR. JOHN DIGHTON b. ——
JANE BASSETT m. ——
b. d. May 16, 1640
d. Apl. 23, 1631

1631, Apl. 23. Vol. 45, p 303 N E H & G: According to the tablet in St. Nicholas Church, Gloucester, Eng., she was the "daughter of Edward Bassett of Uley," and was the mother of "three sons and four daughters."

1639/40, Jan'y 31. Vol. 45, p 303 N E H & G: John Deighton's will, made presumably at Gloucester, Eng., "mentions his eldest daughter Jane, his daughter Frances Williams, his daughter Katherine Haigburne, and his daughter Damaris who was made residuary legatee."

1640, May 16. Do: This inscription is found in St. Nicholas Church, Gloucester: "Here lies interred the bodies of John Deighton of this city, gent., and Jane his wife, daughter of Edward Bassett of Uley, by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chirurgery, and attained to great knowledge therein. He died May 16 [40] and she 23 April 1631."

1640, May 21. Do: Will is proved.

CHILDREN

(three & four baptized at Gloucester, Eng; first five named in father's will; last two referred to on church tablet)

1. JOHN b.
2. JANE b. a 1610; m. John Lugg (see below)
3. FRANCES bp. Mch. 1, 1611/12: m. Feb'y 11, 1632, Richard Williams; she d. 1706, æ 89 he d. 1693, æ 87 10 ch
   At Gloucester, Parish of Whitcomb Magna, two children were baptized who both died young. The parents came to America with brothers Lugg & Hagburne families. They d. in Taunton, Mass., to which place they had immigrated.

[**Source:** *One Bassett family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) page 245]

JOHN DEIGHTON, OF GLOUCESTER, ENGLAND.

At St. Nicholas Church of Gloucester, is an inscription, as follows:

"Here lies interred the bodies of John Deighton of this city, gent., and Jane, his wife, daughter of Edward Bassett of Uley, by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chirurgery, and attained to great knowledge therein. He died 16 May, 16[40], and she 23 April, 1631."

[**Source**: *History of the Dudley Family* by Dean Dudley (1886) page 717]

2. ELIZABETH LYGON, was born, say, 1555, and was named in her father's will. She was married to **EDWARD BASSET**, Esq., of Uley, co. Gloucester, son of William Bassett, of Uley (of **baronial** descent), by Jane, daughter of John Ashe, of co. Somerset. They had four sons and four daughters. The will of EDWARD BASSET was dated 3 June 1601 and proved 5 Nov. 1602 (P.C.C., 77 Montague).

Smyth-Maclean (1883) 1:121, 2:182-183. *H.S.P.* 21:206 (1885) (1623 Vis. Glouc.). *TAG* 9:214 (Apr. 1933). *TAG* 10:20-24 (July 1933).

1. JANE BASSET, was born, say, 1585, and was named in her father's will. She was married at St. Nicholas', Gloucester, co. Gloucester, on 12 Apr. 1605 to **DR. JOHN DEIGHTON**, Gent., of Gloucester, Sheriff of Gloucestershire. He was born about 1570. Their children were baptised at St. Nicholas'. She died on 23 Apr. 1631. DR. JOHN DEIGHTON died testate on 16 May 1640 (will dated 30 Jan. 1639, proved 21 May 1640, named "_____ Lugge my eldest daughter ... my daughter Francis Williams ... my daughter Katherin Haburne"). Their tombstone in the south aisle of St. Nicholas Church was inscribed with his arms: Argent a lion passant between three crosses patty fitchee gules, and this inscription: "Here lies interred the bodies of John Deighton, of this city, gent. and Jane his wife, daughter to Edward Basset, of Uley, Esq., by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chiorgery, and attained to great knowledge therein."

Smyth-Maclean (1883) 2:183. *TAG* 9:214-222 (Apr. 1933). *TAG* 10:24-29 (July 1933). *Waters* 1:551-552 (1885)). *NEHGR* 45:303 (Oct. 1891). *TG* 6:195-201 (1985). *Ligon* (1947), pp. 43-44.

Children & grandchildren of John Deighton, by Jane Basset:

i. **JOHN DEIGHTON**, born about 1606, died young.

ii. **JOHN DEIGHTON**, baptised 9 Apr. 1609, married **MARY ANSTYE**. One son.

iii. **JANE DEIGHTON**, baptised St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 5 Apr. 1609, residing in Boston, Massachusetts, 1671; married, first, St. Nicholas, 3 Jan. 1627, **JOHN LUGG**, emigrated 1638, died after 1644; married, second, Boston, Massachusetts, 27 Oct. 1647, **JONATHAN NEGUS**, born about 1601, died before 11 Apr. 1682. Four children by first marriage born at Boston, the youngest on 4 Aug. 1644.

a. **ELIZABETH LUGG**, born 7 Mar. 1638.

b. **MARY LUGG**, baptised 25 Sep. 1642, married **NATHANIEL BARNARD**.

c. **JOHN LUGG**, born 4 Aug. 1644.

d. **ISAAC NEGUS**, baptised First Church, Boston, 3 Mar. 1650/1, died Swansea, Massachusetts, 29 Nov. 1700; married **HANNAH ANDREWS**. Five sons.

e. **MARIA NEGUS**, born 6 July 1653, apparently died young.

iv. **FRANCES DEIGHTON**, baptised St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 1 Mar. 1611, died Taunton, Massachusetts, February 1705/6; married Witcombe Magna, Gloucester, 11 Feb. 1632, **RICHARD WILLIAMS**, baptised Wootton-under-Edge, 28 Jan. 1607, emigrated about 1636 or 1637, resided Taunton, died there August 1693.

Source: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 85]

(30) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611/2 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)

Frances Deighton

Frances Deighton, daughter of Jane Basset and Dr. John Deighton, was baptized at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, England March 1, 1611/2. She married **Richard Williams**, a tanner, son of William Williams and his second wife Jane Woodward, on February 11, 1632/3 at Great Witcombe, Gloucestershire. Richard was baptized on January 28, 1607/8 at Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire. He was named in his father's 1618 will. Frances and Richard had nine children together (John, Samuel, Nathaniel, Joseph, Thomas, Benjamin, Elizabeth, **Elizabeth** [wife of John Bird] & Hannah). The three Deighton sisters (Jane, Frances & Katherine) with their respective spouses immigrated to New England about 1636 or 1637. Frances and Richard settled at Taunton, Massachusetts. Dighton, Massachusetts was originally part of Taunton's South Purchase and other surrounding towns. It was separated in 1672 and officially incorporated in 1712. It was named for Frances (Dighton) Williams, wife of Richard Williams, a town elder. Richard died at Taunton, Massachusetts about August 1693 and was buried at Neck O Land Cemetery in Taunton. His will was dated May 5, 1686 and proved on October 10, 1693. His widow, Frances, died there in February 1705/6. According to Pope, she drowned. Her will dated October 20, 1703 was proved in March 1705/6. According to the *Howland Quarterly Vol. 65 No. 2 (2000)* Frances Deighton has 340 different lines to Charlemagne and 441 lines to 16 sureties of the Magna Charta. The three Deighton sisters (Frances, Jane & Katherine) are identified as "Gateway Ancestors" by the *Order of the Crown of Charlemagne Society* and *the Baronial Order of Magna Carta.*

Sources: RA2:412; Bassett: 245; Ligon1: 44 & 45; TAG10: 24 & 25; PA: 85; RD: 261; NEHGR97: 342 & 343; Torrey: 821; TAG9: 136 – 144 & 212 – 222; MHGR6: 259; Weis2: 90; Pope: 500; Williams: 20 & 308; Hobbies60: 126; Dudley: 717; Parlin: 69; BOMC; P/R; Howland Quarterly65.2; Cutter 3: 1339; Sumner 3: 267-269; Waters1: 551; Taunton: 112 – 117; Pedigrees1: 158; Stone: chart 12

ii. **FRANCES DEIGHTON**, baptized at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, England 1 March 1611/2. She married at Great Witcombe, Gloucestershire 11 Feb. 1632/3 **RICHARD WILLIAMS**, baptized at Wotton under Edge, Gloucestershire 28 Jan. 1607/8, son of William Williams, of Synwell (in Wotton under Edge), Gloucestershire, yeoman, by his 2nd wife, Jane Woodward. They had six sons, John, Samuel, Nathaniel, Joseph, Thomas, and Benjamin, and three daughters, Elizabeth, Elizabeth (again) (wife of John Bird), and Hannah (wife of John Parmenter). He was a legatee in the 1618 will of his father. He and his family immigrated to New England about 1636 or 1637, where they settled at Taunton, Massachusetts. RICHARD WILLIAMS died at Taunton, Massachusetts in August 1693. His widow, Frances, died there in Feb. 1705/6.) Pope *Pioneers of Massachusetts*

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 2* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 412]

3. FRANCES bp. Mch. 1, 1611/12; m. Feb'y 11, 1632, Richard Williams; she d. 1706, æ 89 he d. 1693, æ 87 10 ch
At Gloucester, Parish of Whitcomb Magna, two children were baptized who both died young. The parents came to America with brothers Lugg & Hagburne families. They d. in Taunton, Mass., to which place they had immigrated.

[**Source:** *One Bassett family in America Vol. 1* by Buell B. Bassette (1926) page 245]

42. Frances[11] Dighton, mentioned in her father's will in 1639; and was baptized in the parish of St. Nicholas, Gloucestershire City, March 1, 1611. She married February 11, 1632, Richard Williams[b], born January, 1606, baptized January 28, 1606 in the parish of St. Mary the Virgin, in Wooten-Under-Edge, near Gloucester, England. He died in Taunton, Massachusetts, 1692-3, and his will was probated October 10, 1693, entered October 11, 1694. (See p. 235, July 1908, New England Historical Genealogy Registry for copy of Will.) They came to America about 1636, and seem to have settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and were members of the first Church there. Soon afterwards they moved to Taunton, Massachusetts where Richard had taken up land, about 1636-37. Here a home was made where their children were born. Their first farm, of over 100 acres, was on the east side of the Taunton River. There was a ford near the house. Richard Williams' name stands second on the original list of "first purchasers" of Taunton. This purchase was made in 1637, from the General Court of Plymouth Colony, and is known as the Tetiquit purchase, and includes the present towns of Taunton, Raynham, and Berkeley. Its boundaries were fixed by Captain Miles Standish and John Brown in 1640. He also made other purchases of land in 1668, 1672, and 1680. The town of Dighton, Massachusetts, is named to honor and perpetuate his wife's family name of Dighton.

Taunton is the oldest settlement in Bristol County and in point of time, third in Plymouth Colony, after Plymouth itself, to be incorporated in 1639. Issue of Frances[11] (Dighton) and Richard Williams:

i. John[12] Williams, baptized about 1636.
ii. Elizabeth[12] Williams, baptized about 1636.
iii. Samuel[12] Williams, baptized about 1637-8.
iv. Nathaniel[12] Williams, b. November 17, 1639.
v. Joseph[12] Williams, b. 1642-3.
vi. Thomas[12] Williams, b. about 1645.
vii. Elizabeth[12] Williams, b. 1647.
viii. Hannah[12] Williams, b. 1649.
ix. Benjamin[12] Williams, b. about 1651.

[**Source**: *Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1* by William D. Ligon (1947) page 44 & 45]

RICHARD WILLIAMS (*William, John*), baptised in the Parish Church of St. Mary the Virgin, Wotton-under-Edge, co. Gloucester, England, 28 Jan. 1607, died in Taunton, Bristol County, Mass., between 22 Dec. 1688 and 15 Sept. 1693, probably in the year 1693. He married in Witcombe Magna, Gloucestershire, 11 Feb. 1632, FRANCES DEIGHTON, baptised in St. Nicholas Church, City of Gloucester, 1 Mar. 1611, died in Taunton, between 20 Oct. 1703, and 7 Mar. 1705-06, daughter of John Deighton, Surgeon of Gloucester, by his wife, Jane Bassett.

There has been a threefold tradition in the Williams Family since early times, first that the Williams Family was somehow connected with the Cromwell Family, secondly, that Richard Williams came from Gloucestershire, and thirdly, that his wife, Frances, was a sister of the wife of Governor Dudley. The first part of this cannot be verified, but the last two items are certainly true.

There is no doubt but that Richard Williams was of the better stock that came to New England, and his wife was a member of an old and honored family.

Their marriage in Old England is thus recorded:

"Richard Williams of the parishe of St Johns in Glouer and Frances Deighton of the parishe of St Nicholas in Glouer Aforesayd, were marryed the xith day of February at Witcombe Magna, by Mr Stubbs [t]eacher 1632."

Richard Williams evidently came to New England about 1636 or 1637, at about the same time that his brothers-in-law, John Lugg and Samuel Hagburne, came. In 1637, with other men, he became one of the purchasers, from Plymouth Colony, of a tract of land called Cohannot, later to be known as Taunton, and thereon settled.

From the Notarial Records kept by Aspinwall, it seems that Richard was a tanner:

[**Source**: *The American Genealogist Vol. 10* pages 24 & 25]

1. JANE BASSET, was born, say, 1585, and was named in her father's will. She was married at St. Nicholas', Gloucester, co. Gloucester, on 12 Apr. 1605 to **DR. JOHN DEIGHTON**, Gent., of Gloucester, Sheriff of Gloucestershire. He was born about 1570. Their children were baptised at St. Nicholas'. She died on 23 Apr. 1631. DR. JOHN DEIGHTON died testate on 16 May 1640 (will dated 30 Jan. 1639, proved 21 May 1640, named "_____ Lugge my eldest daughter ... my daughter Francis Williams ... my daughter Katherin Haburne"). Their tombstone in the south aisle of St. Nicholas Church was inscribed with his arms: Argent a lion passant between three crosses patty fitchee gules, and this inscription: "Here lies interred the bodies of John Deighton, of this city, gent. and Jane his wife, daughter to Edward Basset, of Uley, Esq., by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chiorgery, and attained to great knowledge therein."

Smyth-Maclean (1883) 2:183. *TAG* 9:214-222 (Apr. 1933). *TAG* 10:24-29 (July 1933). *Waters* 1:551-552 (1885)). *NEHGR* 45:303 (Oct. 1891). *TG* 6:195-201 (1985). *Ligon* (1947), pp. 43-44.

Children & grandchildren of John Deighton, by Jane Basset:

i. **JOHN DEIGHTON**, born about 1606, died young.

ii. **JOHN DEIGHTON**, baptised 9 Apr. 1609, married **MARY ANSTYE**. One son.

iii. **JANE DEIGHTON**, baptised St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 5 Apr. 1609, residing in Boston, Massachusetts, 1671; married, first, St. Nicholas, 3 Jan. 1627, **JOHN LUGG**, emigrated 1638, died after 1644; married, second, Boston, Massachusetts, 27 Oct. 1647, **JONATHAN NEGUS**, born about 1601, died before 11 Apr. 1682. Four children by first marriage born at Boston, the youngest on 4 Aug. 1644.

a. **ELIZABETH LUGG**, born 7 Mar. 1638.

b. **MARY LUGG**, baptised 25 Sep. 1642, married **NATHANIEL BARNARD**.

c. **JOHN LUGG**, born 4 Aug. 1644.

d. **ISAAC NEGUS**, baptised First Church, Boston, 3 Mar. 1650/1, died Swansea, Massachusetts, 29 Nov. 1700; married **HANNAH ANDREWS**. Five sons.

e. **MARIA NEGUS**, born 6 July 1653, apparently died young.

iv. **FRANCES DEIGHTON**, baptised St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 1 Mar. 1611, died Taunton, Massachusetts, February 1705/6; married Witcombe Magna, Gloucester, 11 Feb. 1632, **RICHARD WILLIAMS**, baptised Wootton-under-Edge, 28 Jan. 1607, emigrated about 1636 or 1637, resided Taunton, died there August 1693.

a. **JOHN WILLIAMS**, baptised 27 Mar. 1634, died young.

b. **ELIZABETH WILLIAMS**, baptised 7 Feb. 1635/6, died young.

c. **SAMUEL WILLIAMS**, born about 1639, married **JANE GILBERT**.

d. **NATHANIEL WILLIAMS**, baptized 7 Feb. 1641, married **ELIZABETH ROGERS**.

e. **JOSEPH WILLIAMS**, born about 1643, married **ELIZABETH WATSON**.

f. **THOMAS WILLIAMS**, born about 1645, married **MARY** _____.

g. **ELIZABETH WILLIAMS**, born about 1647, married **JOHN BIRD**, of Dorchester, Massachusetts.

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 85 #1-iv]

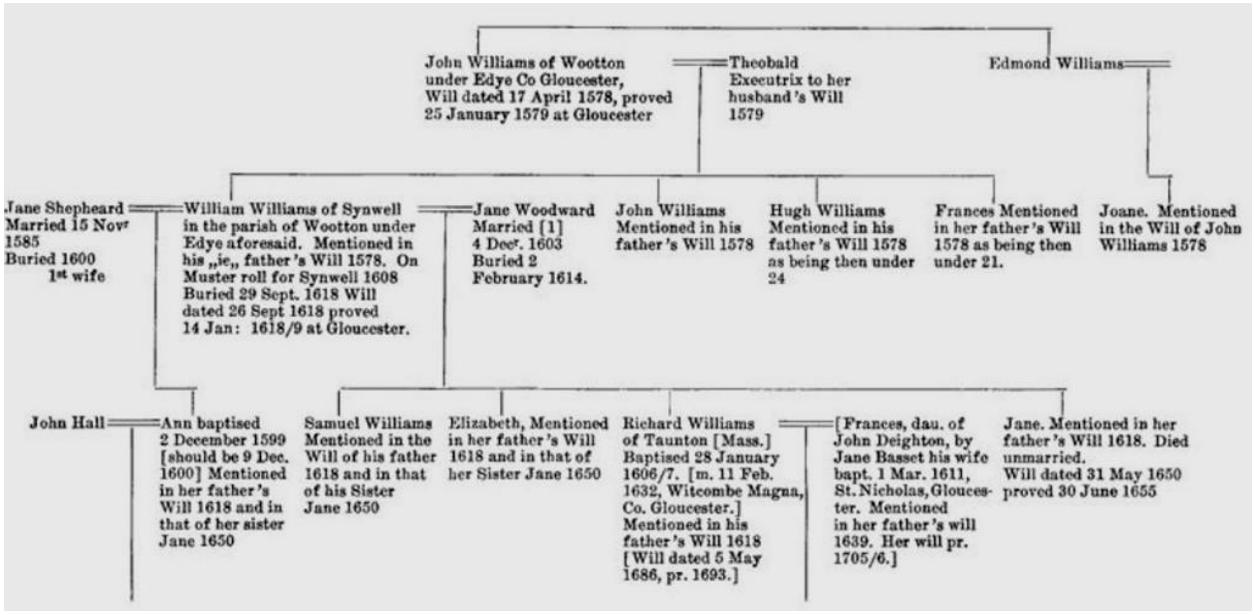
12. Jane Bassett = John Deighton

13. **Katherine Deighton** of Mass. = (1) Samuel **Hackburne**; (2) Thomas **Dudley** (1576-1653), colonial governor of Mass., ARD, SETH; (3) Rev. John **Allyn**.

13. **Frances Deighton** of Mass. = Richard **Williams**.

13. **Jane Deighton** of Mass. = (1) John **Lugg**; (2) Jonathan **Negus**.

[**Source**: *Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants* by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 261]


John Williams of Wootton under Edye Co Gloucester, Will dated 17 April 1578, proved 25 January 1579 at Gloucester
Theobald Executrix to her husband 's Will 1579
Edmond Williams
Jane Shepheard Married 15 Novr 1585 Buried 1600 1st wife
William Williams of Synwell in the parish of Wootton under Edye aforesaid. Mentioned in his „ie„ father 's Will 1578. On Muster roll for Synwell 1608 Buried 29 Sept. 1618 Will dated 26 Sept 1618 proved 14 Jan: 1618/9 at Gloucester.
Jane Woodward Married [1] 4 Decr. 1603 Buried 2 February 1614.
John Williams Mentioned in his father 's Will 1578
Hugh Williams Mentioned in his father 's Will 1578 as being then under 24
Frances Mentioned in her father 's Will 1578 as being then under 21.
Joane. Mentioned in the Will of John Williams 1578
John Hall
Ann baptised 2 December 1599 [should be 9 Dec. 1600] Mentioned in her father 's Will 1618 and in that of her sister Jane 1650
Samuel Williams Mentioned in the Will of his father 1618 and in that of his Sister Jane 1650
Elizabeth, Mentioned in her father 's Will 1618 and in that of her Sister Jane 1650
Richard Williams of Taunton [Mass.] Baptised 28 January 1606/7. [m. 11 Feb. 1632, Witcombe Magna, Co. Gloucester.] Mentioned in his father 's Will 1618 [Will dated 5 May 1686, pr. 1693.]
[Frances, dau. of John Deighton, by Jane Basset his wife bapt. 1 Mar. 1611, St. Nicholas, Gloucester. Mentioned in her father 's will 1639. Her will pr. 1705/6.]
Jane. Mentioned in her father 's Will 1618. Died unmarried. Will dated 31 May 1650 proved 30 June 1655

[**Source**: *The American Genelogist Vol. 9* page 138]

[79] Richard Williams "aged about Eighty being in Competent health", made his will May 5, 1686. To my eldest son Samuell my two lots which I purchased of Timothy Holloway, now in possession of said son Samuell, also the rights to future divisions of lands belonging to that lot formerly in the occupation of Anthony Slokam. To my son Nathaniell the land, house and barn which now he possesseth being part of the lot which I bought of Henry Uxley containing half an acre, with rights to future divisions thereto belonging, also seven acres lying between the great lots of Nicholas White and Hezekiah Hoare, also sixteen acres which I had for my great lot bounded on the west by Walter Deans land, also three acres of swamp at pale Brook, one half my meadow at little worth and three acres of land allowed me by the town in satisfaction for a highway through said seven acres. To my son Joseph the land, house and barn now in his possession, and rights to future divisions belonging to the lot heretofore of John Gingell now in the possession of my son Samuell, also eight acres on the south side of the great river by the land of m[r] John Pooll, also two acres of salt marsh at Assonat between the land of Leiften[t] George Macey and the next Creek westerly. To my son Thomas the westerly part of my dwelling house with six acres of land being the westerly part of the lot on which said part of my dwelling house stands, also one half my division of land at "Weeſquobonoonſuk" with one half my meadow adjoining thereto and one quarter of meadow at Littleworth, also one half my fifty acres "about Stonie ware on the great Riuer", also my twenty two acre division on the Three mile river, he to keep one cow for his mother during her pleasure. To my son Benjamin my share of land in the North purchase, the other half of my division of lands at "Weeſquobonoonſuk", the other half of my said meadow thereto adjoining, the other half my fifty acres at "Stonnie ware", one quarter my meadow at Littleworth, also my Tan yard with the stock thereof, and after my wifes decease the easterly part of my dwelling house and the remainder of the house lot not disposed of to said Thomas, also one bed with its furniture, he to pay my wife annually four pounds in money and keep one cow for her during pleasure. To my daughter Elizabeth sixty acres at "gooſbery" meadow with two acres of meadow I bought of James Philips. To my daughter Hannah my whole share of land in the South purchase. To my two sons Thomas and Benjamin my pasture with my barn thereon to be equally divided between them. To "my beloued wife ffrauncis" during her life, the easterly part of my dwelling house with the garden, lands at Assonat & meadow not disposed of, with fifteen pounds annually and the keeping of two cows during pleasure, also I give her two cows and all household goods forever. [80] If my wife's necessity require it, the land at Assonate and share in the Iron works shall be sold for her supply, if not, I give it after her decease to sons, Samuell, Nathanell, Joseph, Thomas and Benjamin. The above sons to be joint executors and to pay annually to my wife during her life eleven pounds besides the four pounds before assigned to be paid by son Benjamin. "I alſo will them to tack Care of her their ſaid mother in all things Neceſſary for her Comfort to their abillitie". I make null and void all former wills made by me. Witnessed by James Walker, Thomas Leonard and James × Leonard Jun[r]. Oct. 10, 1693, Capt. Thomas Leonard and James Leonard both of Taunton made oath before Jn[o] Saffin Prob[tr]. John Cary Regis[t]. that they saw Richard Williams late of Taunton dec'd sign said will and saw James Walker late of Taunton sign as a witness. Entered by John Cary Reg[t] Oct. 11, 1694.

[**Source**: NEHGR62: 235 & 236]

(31) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)

Elizabeth Williams, daughter of Richard Williams and Frances Deighton, was born about 1647 in Taunton, Massachusetts. She married **John Bird**, son of Thomas and Ann Bird, in 1670 at Dorchester, Massachusetts. John's father, a tanner, emigrated from England to Dorchester, Massachusetts by 1642 when he joined the church there. Elizabeth was named in the wills of her cousin Benjamin Williams and in 1668 had a bequest from her uncle Samuel Williams. Her father in his will of 1686 left her "60 acres at goosbery Meadow and 2 acres I bought of James Philips." She and her brother Thomas were residuary legatees of their mother's will in 1703. John was born on March 11, 1641 at Dorchester, Massachusetts. John and Elizabeth had eleven children (John, Jr., Abiel, Damaris, Mehitable, Hannah, Samuel, Elizabeth, Katherine, Dighton, **Silence** & Jane). Elizabeth died on October 20, 1724 in Dorchester, Massachusetts at 77 years of age. John Bird was blind when he died on August 2, 1732 in Dorchester, Massachusetts at 90 years of age. Both were buried in the Dorchester North Burying Ground in Dorchester. Elizabeth's gravestone inscription reads: "Here Lyes ye Body of Mrs. Elizabeth Bird Wife of Mr. John Bird Aged 77 years Decd Oct ye 20eth 1724." John's gravestone inscription reads: "Here Lyes ye Body of Mr. John Bird who died August ye 2d 1732 in ye 91st year of his age." His will dated November 11, 1724 mentions his father-in-law Richard Williams and was proved on August 28, 1732."

Sources: RA2: 412; PA: 85; NEHGR25: 23; NEHGR5: 257; NEHGR6: 179; TAG10: 29; Sumner3: 45-47; 269; Ligon: 45; Pedigrees1: 158; Torrey: 70; FG; P/R; GS

ii. **FRANCES DEIGHTON**, baptized at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, England 1 March 1611/2. She married at Great Witcombe, Gloucestershire 11 Feb. 1632/3 **RICHARD WILLIAMS**, baptized at Wotton under Edge, Gloucestershire 28 Jan. 1607/8, son of William Williams, of Synwell (in Wotton under Edge), Gloucestershire, yeoman, by his 2nd wife, Jane Woodward. They had six sons, John, Samuel, Nathaniel, Joseph, Thomas, and Benjamin, and three daughters, Elizabeth, Elizabeth (again) (wife of John Bird), and Hannah (wife of John

[**Source**: *Royal Ancestry Vol. 2* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 412]

iv. **FRANCES DEIGHTON**, baptised St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 1 Mar. 1611, died Taunton, Massachusetts, February 1705/6; married Witcombe Magna, Gloucester, 11 Feb. 1632, **RICHARD WILLIAMS**, baptised Wootton-under-Edge, 28 Jan. 1607, emigrated about 1636 or 1637, resided Taunton, died there August 1693.

a. **JOHN WILLIAMS**, baptised 27 Mar. 1634, died young.

b. **ELIZABETH WILLIAMS**, baptised 7 Feb. 1635/6, died young.

c. **SAMUEL WILLIAMS**, born about 1639, married **JANE GILBERT**.

d. **NATHANIEL WILLIAMS**, baptized 7 Feb. 1641, married **ELIZABETH ROGERS**.

e. **JOSEPH WILLIAMS**, born about 1643, married **ELIZABETH WATSON**.

f. **THOMAS WILLIAMS**, born about 1645, married **MARY** _____.

g. **ELIZABETH WILLIAMS**, born about 1647, married **JOHN BIRD**, of Dorchester, Massachusetts.

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 85 #1-iv-g]

3. JOHN[2] (*Thomas*[1]), b. March 11, 1641; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Williams, of Taunton. He was made freeman May 7, 1673; was one of the Selectmen and Assessors of the town of Dorchester, in 1694, '95, '96. She died Oct. 20, 1724, aged 77. He died Aug. 2, 1732, in y^e^ 91st year of his age. See copy of grave-stone inscription, *Register*, vi. 179; deposition (1731), do. xiii. 342. Will of John Bird, made Nov. 11, 1724. Proved Aug. 28, 1732. Mentions dau. Damaris Hawes, dec^d^ and her children; to grandson Wm. Wright, lands from the right of my father-in-law Richard Williams, if he the s^d^ Wm. arrive to the age of 21 years; grandson John Bird; special bequests are made —the residue to be divided into ten parts, to each heir a Portion, viz.: son John Bird, dau. Abial Bird; son Samuel Bird, dau^r^. Mehitable Blake, Hannah Dean, Elizabeth Beighton, Catharine Dean, Deighton Morneck, alias Mirick, Silence Clapp and Jane Wilbore. Inventory of the estate, £470.10. John and Elizabeth (Williams) Bird had :—

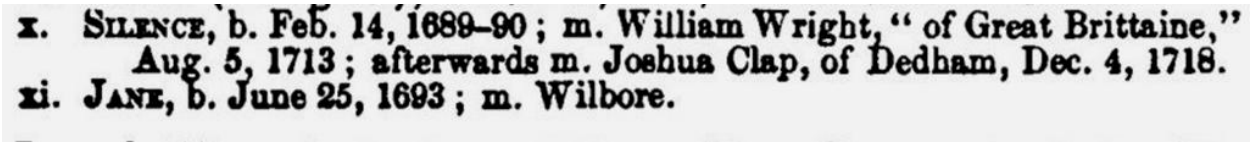
10. i. JOHN, b. Dec. 26, 1670; d. Aug. 5, 1745.
11. ii. ABIEL, bap. April 27, 1673.
iii. DAMARIS, b. Sept. 18, 1675; m. Hawes.
iv. MEHITABLE, m. Blake.
v. HANNAH, b. Dec. 16, 1677; m. John Dean, of Taunton, Sept. 21, 1699. She "took hold on ye Covenant" of the Church in Dorchester, Sept. 8, 1700. For the births of their nine children in Taunton, see *Register*, xvi. 327.
12. vi. SAMUEL, b. April 14, 1680; d. March 20, 1740.
vii. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 4, 1682; m. John Beighton; d. Dec. 5, 1732.
viii. KATHARINE, b. March 14, 1685; m. Israel Deane, of Taunton, March 20, 1704–5. He was son of John Deane of Taunton, son of John, and was born Aug. 4, 1685, d. July 14, 1719. His wife survived him. See *Register*, iii. 386. Names and date of births of their six children in *Register*, xvii. 235.
ix. DITTON (a daughter), b. Nov. 10, 1687; m. Morneck alias Mirick.
x. SILENCE, b. Feb. 14, 1689–90; m. William Wright, "of Great Brittaine," Aug. 5, 1713; afterwards m. Joshua Clap, of Dedham, Dec. 4, 1718.
xi. JANE, b. June 25, 1693; m. Wilbore.

[**Source**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 25* (1871) page 23]

(32) Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)

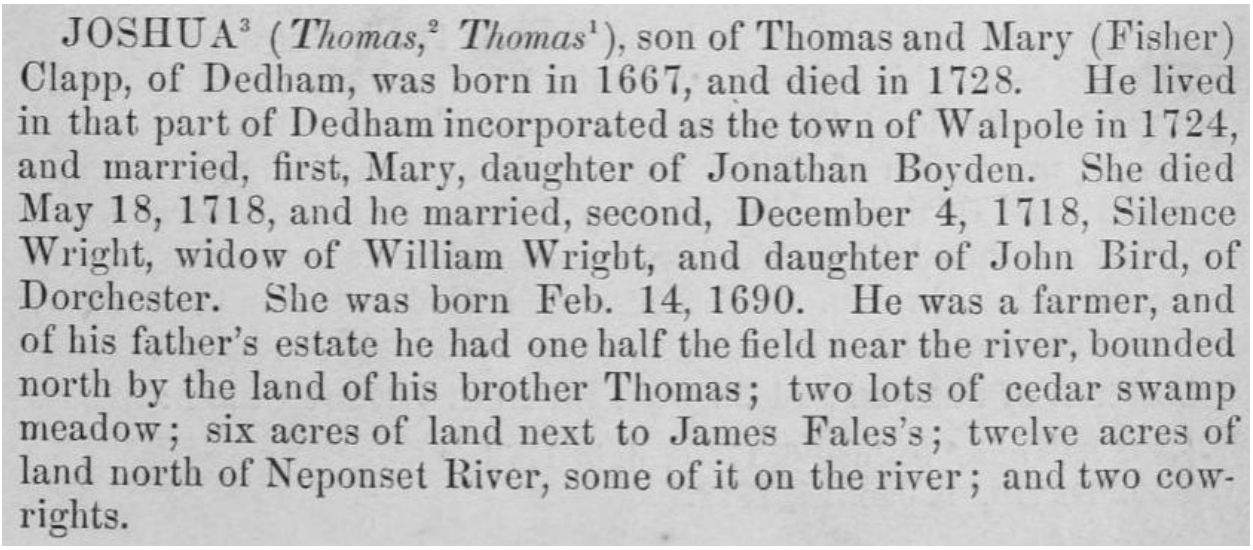
Silence Bird, daughter of John Bird and Elizabeth Williams, was born on February 14, 1689/90 in Dorchester, Massachusetts. She married (1st) **William Wright** "of Great Brittaine" on August 5, 1713 in Boston, Massachusetts. After William's death, Elizabeth married (2nd) **Joshua Clapp**, son of Thomas Clapp, Jr. and Mary Fisher, as his second wife, on December 14, 1718 in Boston, Massachusetts. Joshua, a farmer, was born about 1667 in Dedham, Massachusetts. His first wife was **Mary Boyden**, daughter of Jonathan Boyden and Mary Clark, was born on April 13, 1677 in Medfield, Massachusetts. They were married on December 22, 1696 in Dedham, Massachusetts. Mary died on May 18, 1718. Joshua and Mary had six children together (Joshua, John, Abigail, Esther, Mary & Thankful). Joshua resided in Dedham in what was later the town of Walpole, incorporated 1724. He inherited part of his father's estate, including half the field near the river, bounded north by land of his brother John, six acres adjoining land of James Fales, twelve acres at north of Neponset river, also two cow rights. Joshua and Silence had two children (Silence & **Seth).** Joshua died on March 30, 1728 in Walpole, Massachusetts at 62 years of age and was buried at Old Burial Place in Walpole. His gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYES ye BODY OF JOSHUA CLAP, AGED ABOUT 62 YEARS, DIED MARCH ye 31ST 1728." Silence was living in 1724.

Sources: NEHGR25: 23; Clapp: 111 & 112; Torrey: 154; VR Walpole: 196; Sumner: 36; FG; GS; MTVR; MCM



x. SILENCE, b. Feb. 14, 1689–90; m. William Wright, "of Great Brittaine," Aug. 5, 1713; afterwards m. Joshua Clap, of Dedham, Dec. 4, 1718.
xi. JANE, b. June 25, 1693; m. Wilbore.

[**Source**: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 25* (1871) page 23]



JOSHUA[3] (*Thomas*,[2] *Thomas*[1]), son of Thomas and Mary (Fisher) Clapp, of Dedham, was born in 1667, and died in 1728. He lived in that part of Dedham incorporated as the town of Walpole in 1724, and married, first, Mary, daughter of Jonathan Boyden. She died May 18, 1718, and he married, second, December 4, 1718, Silence Wright, widow of William Wright, and daughter of John Bird, of Dorchester. She was born Feb. 14, 1690. He was a farmer, and of his father's estate he had one half the field near the river, bounded north by the land of his brother Thomas; two lots of cedar swamp meadow; six acres of land next to James Fales's; twelve acres of land north of Neponset River, some of it on the river; and two cow-rights.

[**Source**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) page 111]

Children of JOSHUA and 1st wife MARY (Boyden) CLAPP, of Dedham and Walpole:

+40. JOSHUA,[4] b. in 1707; d. May 6, 1802, aged 95 years.
41. JOHN,[4] b. in 1709; d. Feb. 21, 1775, aged 66 years. He probably never married. Being a person unable to manage his own affairs, his brother Joshua was appointed his guardian, June 13, 1745, John then being about 32 years of age.
42. ABIGAIL,[4] m. Mr. Morse.
43. ESTHER,[4] m. Mr. Morse.
44. MARY,[4] m. Eleazer Robins, of Stoughton, an innholder. Mr. Robins was the administrator of the estate of his wife's uncle, Eliezer Clapp, in 1749. The reason Eliezer's son Stephen did not administer was probably on account of his being a seafaring man.
45. THANKFUL,[4] b. in 1716.

Children of JOSHUA and 2d wife SILENCE (Bird) CLAPP:

46. SILENCE,[4] b. in 1720.
+47. SETH,[4] b. in 1722.

[**Source**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) page 112]

MARY[3] BOYDEN was born in Medfield, Mass., April 13, 1677. She married, Dedham, Mass., Dec. 22, 1697, Joshua Clapp, born in Dedham in 1667, the son of Thomas Clapp. Mary died on May 18, 1718, and Joshua married second, in Dedham, Dec. 4, 1718, Silence, daughter of John Bird of Dorchester, Mass. Silence was the widow of William Wright. Joshua died, Walpole, Mass. March 30, 1728, probably survived by Silence. See CLAPP.

[**Source**: *Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine* by Edith B. Sumner (1959) page 36]

(33) Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)

Seth Clapp, a farmer and Deacon of the Church in Scituate, son of Joshua Clapp and Silence Bird, was born on November 4, 1722 in Dedham, Massachusetts. Seth married (1st) **Mary Bullard** on March 30, 1745 in Walpole, Massachusetts. They had eleven children (Mary, Seth, Jr., Joshua, Keziah, **Silence Clapp**, William [served in the American Revolution], Rufus, Elijah, Thankful, Ezekiel [died serving in the American Revolution] & Elizabeth). Mary died on February 2, 1766 in Walpole, Massachusetts. Three years after the death of his first wife, Mary, Seth and Mrs. **Elizabeth (Everett) Wetherbee** published their intention to marry on February 8, 1769 in Dedham, Massachusetts. They had six children together (Levi, Sybil, Supply, Jesse, Benjamin & Zebulon). Seth was an American Patriot who served as a Private during the Battle of Lexington in 1775. He died on September 10, 1788 at 67 years of age in Walpole, Massachusetts. Twenty-two years later, Elizabeth died on September 14, 1810 at 74 years of age in Boston, Massachusetts. Both were buried at the Old Burial Place in Walpole, Massachusetts. Seth's gravestone inscription reads: "In Memory of Mr. Seth Clapp who died Sep 10, 1788 in ye 67th year of his age." Elizabeth's gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of the widow Elizabeth Clapp wife of Mr. Seth Clapp died Sept 14, 1810 Aged 74 years." Seth's great-grandfather, Thomas Clapp, Sr., was one of five immigrant Clapp brothers and cousins that emigrated from Weymouth, England and arrived in Dorchester, Massachusetts in 1633. The Clapp family can be traced back five generations to Nicholas Clapp.

Sources: Clapp: 117; VR Walpole: 100; DAR; MBC; MTVR; FG; GS

SETH[4] (*Joshua*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *Thomas*[1]), son of Joshua and Silence (Wright, née Bird) Clapp, was born in 1722, and lived in Walpole. He married, first, Mary Bullard, of Sharon; second, widow Elizabeth Wetherbee (née Everett), who survived him and died in Boston, Sept. 14, 1810.

Children of SETH and 1st wife MARY (Bullard) CLAPP, of Walpole:

[**Source**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) page 117]

CLAPP, SETH SR Ancestor #: A022117

Service: MASSACHUSETTS Rank(s): PRIVATE
Birth: 11-4-1722 DEDHAM SUFFOLK CO MASSACHUSETTS
Death: 9-10-1788 WALPOLE SUFFOLK CO MASSACHUSETTS
Service Source: MA SOLS & SAILS, VOL 13, P 493
Service Description: **1)** CAPT MAN, COL GREATON, LEXINGTON ALARM

RESIDENCE

1) **City:** WALPOLE - **County:** SUFFOLK CO - **State:** MASSACHUSETTS

SPOUSE

Number	Name
1)	MARY BULLARD
2)	ELIZABETH EVERETT WETHERBEE

[**Source**: *Daughters of the American Revolution* (DAR) Ancestor Search]

CLAP, SETH, Walpole. Private, Capt. Sabin Man's co. of Minute-men, Col. Greaton's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 11 days.

[**Source**: *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War Vol. 3* page 493]

(34) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)

Silence Clapp, daughter of Seth Clapp and Mary Bullard, was born on May 5, 1755 in Walpole, Massachusetts. She married **Daniel Braman III**, son of Daniel Braman and Bethiah Washburn, on November 28, 1774 in Norton, Massachusetts. Daniel Braman was born on February 27, 1752 in Norton, Massachusetts. They had twelve children together (Daniel, Jesse A., **Otis**, Cynthia, Jason, Betsey, Anson, Charles, Gardner, Bradish, Bethiah & Jarvis). They were living next door to Daniel's brother, Benjamin, in Norton, Massachusetts in the 1790 federal census. They subsequently moved to Holden, Massachusetts in the 1800 US census and to Petersham, Massachusetts by the 1810 US census. Daniel died intestate on April 18, 1816 in Petersham, Massachusetts. His estate was probated on May 8, 1816 in Worcester Co., Massachusetts. Silence died on October 9, 1822 at 67 years of age in Boston, Massachusetts from palsy and was buried at the Granary Burying Ground in Boston. Daniel Braman is a descendant of *Mayflower* Passengers John, Ellinor and Francis Billington. Daniel was the great-great-grandson of Thomas Braman Sr. who emigrated from England to New England with his family in 1652 and settled in Taunton, Massachusetts in1653. His descendants lived in Massachusetts until Daniel's son, Otis, migrated to New York in 1809 and settled in Lorain Co., Ohio in 1822.

Sources: GSMD #92,971; Clapp: 117; Maltby [Bethiah Washburn #755]; VR Norton: 21 & 196; VR Walpole: 26

7. DANIEL [WASHBURN] BRAMAN

b.	Norton MA	27 Feb 1752	VR 21 (nmnm)
d.	Norton MA	18 Apr 1816	VR 358 (40, no pars)
m.	Norton MA	28 Nov 1774	VR 196 (no pars); CLAPP 117 (OF NORTON; NO PARS)
married to Silence Clap			[Seth Clap-Mary Bullard]
b.	Walpole MA	5 May 1755	VR 26 (nmnm); CLAPP 117
d.	Boston MA	[9] Oct 1822	D/N (67, no pars)

[**Source**: *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* Membership Application #92,971]

130. KEZIAH,[5] b. May 12, 1752; m. Mr. Partridge, of Holden.
131. SILENCE,[5] b. May 5, 1755; m. David Braman, of Norton, in 1774 (published Nov. 8), and removed to Boston.
132. WILLIAM,[5] b. Sept. 17, 1757; removed to Foxboro' and m. ....

[**Source**: *Clapp Memorial* by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) page 117]

Daniel, ch. Daniel and Bythiah, Feb. 27, 1752.
Daniel, ch. Daniel, bp. July 29, 1753. C.R.I.

[**Source**: *Vital Records of Norton, MA to the Year 1850* published by NEHGS (1906) page 21 listed under Braman Births]

Silence, d. Seth and Mary, May 5, 1755.
Simeon, s. Levi and Elisabeth, Dec. 25,

[**Source**: *Vital Records of Walpole, MA to the Year 1850* published by NEHGS (1902) page 26 listed under Clapp Births]

Silence and Daniel Braman, Nov. 28, 1774.
Thomas of Taunton, and Mrs. Marcy Leon

[**Source**: *Vital Records of Norton, MA to the Year 1850* published by NEHGS (1906) pages 196 & 211 listed under Braman Marriages]

2056 i **Daniel Braman (3rd)**, born on 27 Feb. 1752 in Norton,[10] married Silence Clapp, daughter of Seth and Mary (Bullard) Clapp,[11] on 28 Nov. 1774 in Norton.[12] She was born on 5 May 1755 in Walpole, Norfolk Co., MA,[13] and they lived in Norton, MA. They were living in Norton, MA, in the 1790 federal census, next door to his brother, Benjamin Braman,[14] but they had probably moved to Holden, Worcester Co., MA, by the 1800 federal census,[15] and to Petersham, Worcester Co., MA, by the 1810 federal census.[16] Daniel Braman (3rd) died intestate on 18 Apr. 1816,[17] in Petersham, Worcester Co., MA,[18] and she supposedly died on 8 Oct. 1822 in Norton, MA.[19] They had children:

[**Source**: Maltby Family Genealogy at: http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_54.html#Bethiah755]

Massachusetts, Wills and Probate Records, 1635-1991 (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Daniel Braman
Probate Date:	8 May 1816
Probate Place:	Worcester, Massachusetts, USA
Inferred Death Year:	Abt 1816
Inferred Death Place:	Massachusetts, USA
Item Description:	Probate Records, Vol 128-132, 1807-1817

Worcester County, Massachusetts, Probate Index, Vol. 1 & 2 A - Z, July 1731-1881 (Ancestry.com)

Given Name:	Daniel
Surname:	Braman
Record Date:	1816
Residence:	Petersham
Record Type:	Administration

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

BY THE HONOURABLE

Nathl Paine Esquire,

L. S.

Judge of the Probate of Wills, and for granting Letters of Administration on the Estates of Persons deceased, having goods, chattels, rights, or credits in the County of Worcester, within the Commonwealth aforesaid.

To Benjamin Patch of Petersham

in the County aforesaid, Yeoman GREETING.

WHEREAS Daniel Braman late of said Petersham

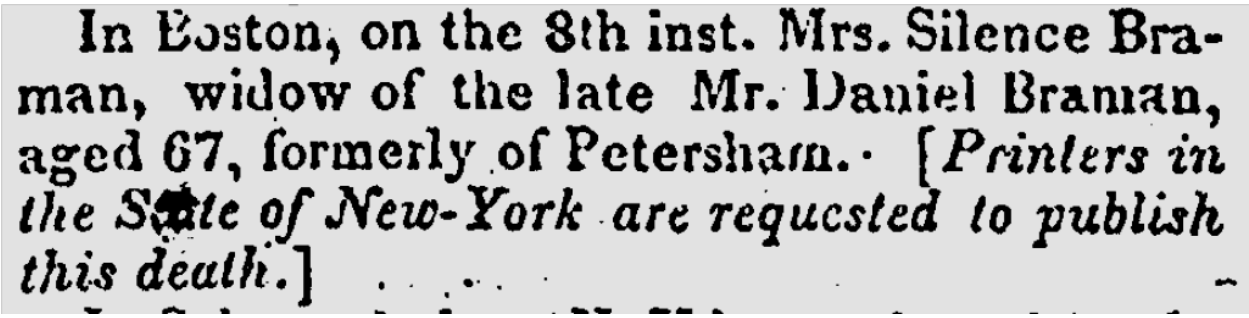
deceased, having while he lived, and at the time of his decease, goods, chattels, rights or credits in the County aforesaid, lately died intestate, whereby the power of committing administration, and full disposition of all and singular the goods, chattels, rights and credits of the said deceased; and also the hearing, examining and allowing the account of such administration, doth appertain unto Me :—Trusting, therefore, in your care and fidelity, I do, by these Presents, commit unto you full power to administer all and singular the goods, chattels, rights and credits of the said deceased, and well and faithfully to dispose of the same according to law; and also to ask, gather, levy, recover and receive all and whatsoever credits of the said deceased, which to him while he lived, and at the time of his death, did appertain; and to pay all debts in which the deceased stood bound, so far as his goods, chattels, rights and credits can extend, according to the value thereof: and to make a true and perfect inventory of all and singular the goods, chattels, rights and credits; and to exhibit the same into the Registry of the Court of Probate for the County aforesaid, at or before the 8th day of August next ensuing; and to render a plain and true account of your said administration upon oath, at or before the 8th day of May — which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fourteen And I do hereby ordain, constitute and appoint you Administrater of all and singular the goods, chattels, rights and credits aforesaid.

In Testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal of the said Court of Probate.——Dated at Worcester, the Eighth day of May in the year of our LORD *one thousand eight hundred and* fifteen

Nathl Paine

Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988 (Ancestry.com)	
Name:	Silence Braman
Event Type:	Death
Birth Date:	abt 1755
Death Date:	9 Oct 1822
Death Place:	Boston, Massachusetts
Death Age:	67
Father Name:	Jason Braman

Jason is Silence Braman's son



In Boston, on the 8th inst. Mrs. Silence Braman, widow of the late Mr. Daniel Braman, aged 67, formerly of Petersham. [*Printers in the State of New-York are requested to publish this death.*]

[**Source**: Death Notice from *Massachusetts Spy* | Wednesday, October 23, 1822 | Worcester, Massachusetts | Page: 3]

U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704-1930 (Ancestry.com)	
Name:	Silence Braman
Birth Year:	abt 1755
Event:	Death
Death Date:	Abt 1822
Death Place:	Boston
Age at Death:	67
Newspaper:	Columbian Centinel
Publication Date:	16 Oct 1822
Publication Place:	Massachusetts, USA
Call Number:	485704

(35) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)

Otis Braman, a farmer, son of Daniel Braman III and Silence Clapp, was born on August 10, 1779 in Norton**,** Massachusetts. He married **Lydia Felt**, daughter of Aaron Felt and Tabitha Upton on January 1, 1805 in Westport, New York where he was then living. Lydia was born on Sept. 21, 1784 in Temple, New Hampshire. By 1809, they had moved to Bethany, New York (birth of third child Daniel there). Otis served as an Ensign in the War of 1812. Otis was the first nursery man in Lorain Co., Ohio who raised fruit trees to sell. Lydia and Otis had eleven children (Otis, Silence, **Daniel**, Anson, Samantha, Elvira, Dr. Jason J. [served as a Regimental Surgeon during the Civil War], Azubah, Cynthia, Emeline, & Charles). Lydia died on September 14, 1844 at 60 years of age in Carlisle, Ohio. Her gravestone inscription reads: "LYDIA wife of OTIS BRAMAN DIED Sep. 14th 1844 Aged 60 years." Otis died three days later on September 17, 1844 at 65 years of age in Carlisle. Both were buried at Laporte Cemetery in Grafton, Ohio. His gravestone inscription reads "OTIS BRAMAN DIED Sep. 17th 1844 AGED 65 years." Otis Braman is a descendant of *Mayflower* Passengers John, Ellinor and Francis Billington.

Sources: GSMD #92,971; Felt: 97; Maltby; Blood: 219; VR Norton: 22; B/Rs; M/R; D/R; Obits; GS

8. OTIS BRAMAN

b.	Norton MA	10 Aug 1779	VR 22 (nmnm); Felt Gen (pub 1893) 97 (FGN "JESSE")
d.	Carlisle OH	17 Sep 1844	Felt Gen 97 (pars); gs photo (65) ("JESSE" WASHBURN + SILENCE CLAPP)
m.	Westport NY	1 Jan 1805	Felt Gen 97 (pars "JESSE" BRAMAN + SILENCE CLAPP)
married to Lydia Felt			[Aaron Felt-Tabitha Upton]
b.	Temple NH	21 Sep 1784	B/C, Felt Gen 97 62
d.	Carlisle OH	14 Sep 1844	Felt Gen 97 (pars)

[**Source**: *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* Membership Application #92,971]

Lydia Felt, born in Temple, Sept. 21, 1784; died in Carlisle, Warren Co., Ohio, Sept. 14, 1844. She married in Westport, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1805, Otis Braman, brother of her sister Abiatha's husband. He was born in Norton, Mass., Aug. 10, 1779, and died in Carlisle, Ohio, Sept. 17, 1844. He served in the war of 1812. He resided in Carlisle and was a farmer.

[**Source**: *Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) page 97]

c. **Otis Braman**, born on 10 Aug. 1779 in Norton,[148] married Lydia Felt, daughter of Aaron and Tabitha (Upton) Felt,[149] on 1 Jan. 1805 in Essex, Essex Co., NY.[150] She was born on 21 Sept. 1784 in Temple, Hillsborough Co., NH.[151] They lived in Wadhams Mills, Essex Co., NY, then in Bethany, Genesee Co., NY, then moved to Lorain Co., OH. They were living in Bethany, Genesee Co., NY, in the 1820 federal census, where he was a farmer,[152] in Avon, Lorain Co., OH, in the 1830 federal census,[153] and in Columbia, Lorain Co., OH, in the 1840 federal census, where he was a farmer.[154] She died on 14 Sept. 1844 in Carlisle, Lorain Co., OH,[155] and he died on 17 Sept. 1844 in Carlisle, OH.[156] They had children:[157]

[**Source**: Maltby Family Genealogy at: http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_54.html#Bethiah755]

27, 1798. X. Lydia, b. Sept. 21, 1784; m. Otis Braman, of Framingham, Mass.; d. Sept. 14, 1844, in Ohio. XI. Jacob, b. May 18,

[**Source**: *History of Temple, New Hampshire* by Henry A. Blood (1860) page 219]

Otis Braman and his wife, with a family of ten children came from Genesee County, New York in the year 1822 and settled in Avon, Ohio; then a dense wilderness, where they remained for ten years. When they removed to Carlisle Township Otis purchased from Herman Ely, the founder of Elyria, for three dollars an acre of land covered with an unbroken forest. A log hut such as the first pioneers erected was soon up to house the large family.

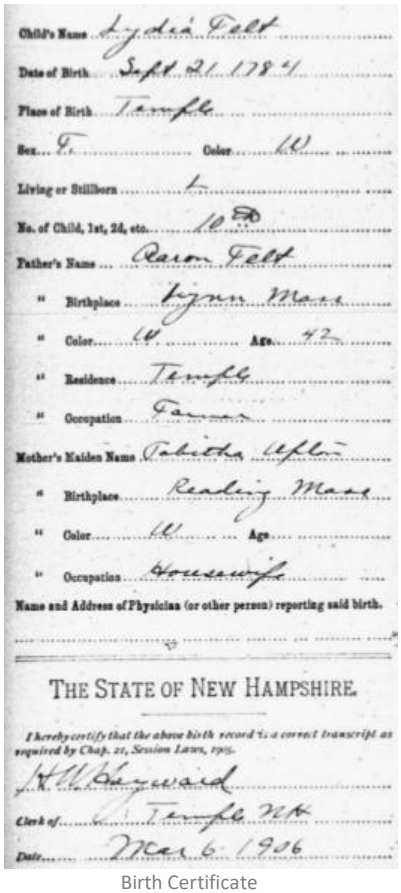
[From *History of Elyria And Her People* by A.R. Webber published in *The Chronicle-Telegram* November 9, 1928 page 8 from Ancestry.com]

Otis, ch. Daniel and Silence, Aug. 10, 1779.
Phebe, ch. Salvenas and Experience, Jan. 19,

[**Source**: *Vital Records of Norton, MA to the Year 1850* published by NEHGS (1906) page 22 listed under Braman Births]

New Hampshire, Births and Christenings Index, 1714-1904 (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Lydia Felt
Birth Date:	21 Sep 1784
Birth Place:	Temple, Hillsborough, New Hampshire, United States
Gender:	Female
Race:	White
Ethnicity:	Canadian
Father's name:	Aaron Felt
Mother's name:	Tabitha Upton
FHL Film Number:	1000938



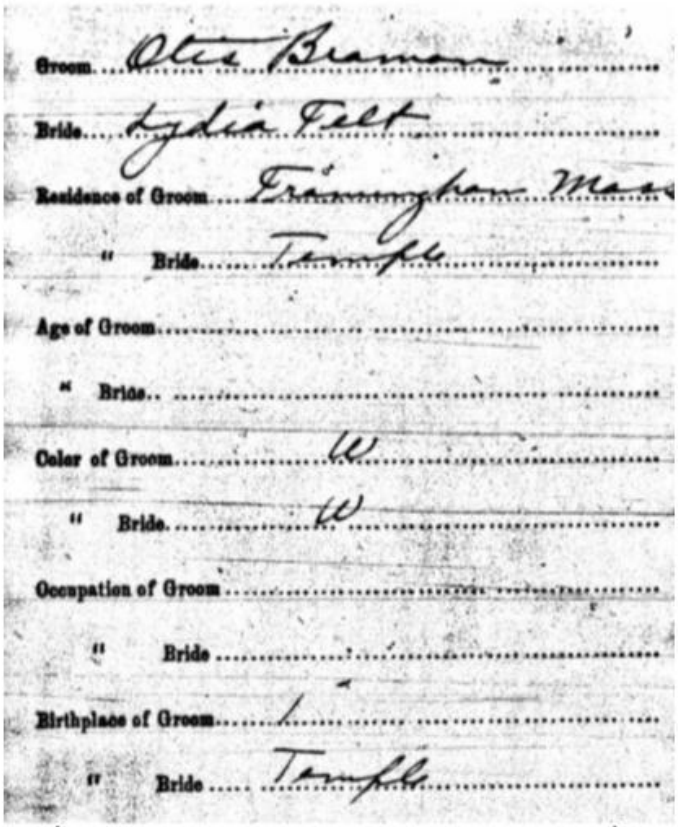
Child's Name Lydia Felt
Date of Birth Sept 21 1784
Place of Birth Temple
Sex F Color W
Living or Stillborn L
No. of Child, 1st, 2d, etc. 10
Father's Name Aaron Felt
" Birthplace Lynn Mass
" Color W Age 42
" Residence Temple
" Occupation Farmer
Mother's Maiden Name Tabitha Upton
" Birthplace Reading Mass
" Color W Age
" Occupation Housewife
Name and Address of Physician (or other person) reporting said birth.

THE STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

I hereby certify that the above birth record is a correct transcript as required by Chap. 21, Session Laws, 1905.

H. H. Hayward
Clerk of Temple N.H.
Date Mar 6 1906

Birth Certificate



Groom Otis Braman
Bride Lydia Felt
Residence of Groom Framingham Mass
" Bride Temple
Age of Groom
" Bride
Color of Groom W
" Bride W
Occupation of Groom
" Bride
Birthplace of Groom
" Bride Temple

[*New Hampshire, Marriage and Divorce Records, 1659-1947* at Ancestry.com]

U.S., War of 1812 Service Records, 1812-1815 (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Otis Braman
Company:	CHURCHILL'S REG'T, (1813-14), NEW YORK VOLS.
Rank - Induction:	ENSIGN
Rank - Discharge:	ENSIGN
Roll Box:	23
Microfilm Publication:	M602

Jeiel Mitchell, captain; Jacob Thompson, lieutenant; Otis Braman, ensign—new company.

[Source: *Military minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York, 1783-1821* page 1376 at Ancestry.com]

Ohio, Rutherford B. Hayes Presidential Center Obituary Index, 1810s-2016 (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Otis Bramin
Death Age:	68
Birth Date:	abt 1776
Death Date:	17 Sep 1844
Newspaper Information:	Newspaper: Huron Weekly Reflector, Newspaper Date: 15 Oct 1844, Newspaper Page: 3 Column: 6; Repository: Hayes Presidential Library - Fremont, OH; Years Available: 1830-1853

Ohio, Rutherford B. Hayes Presidential Center Obituary Index, 1810s-2016 (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Otis Bramin
Death Age:	68
Birth Date:	abt 1776
Death Date:	17 Sep 1844
Newspaper Information:	Newspaper: Huron Weekly Reflector, Newspaper Date: 15 Oct 1844, Newspaper Page: 3 Column: 6; Repository: Hayes Presidential Library - Fremont, OH; Years Available: 1830-1853

New Hampshire, Death and Burial Records Index, 1654-1949 (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Lydia Felt Braman [Lydia Felt Felt]
Gender:	Female
Birth Date:	abt 1785
Birth Place:	Temple, New Hampshire
Death Date:	14 Sep 1844
Death Place:	Ohio
Death Age:	59
Race:	White
Marital Status:	Married
Father Name:	Aaron Felt
Mother Name:	Tabitha Upton
Clerk Locality:	Temple, New Hampshire
Event Type:	Death
FHL Film Number:	1001060

Gravestones

(36) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/91)

Daniel Braman, a farmer, son of Otis Braman and Lydia Felt, was born on January 31, 1809 in Bethany, New York. Daniel married **Belinda Falconer**, daughter of Henry Falconer and Frances Throckmorton, on May 10, 1835 in Carlisle, Ohio. Belinda was born on August 15, 1814 in Medina, Ohio. Daniel and Belinda had eleven children (Henry O., **Gilbert J. Braman**, Cynthia A., Emeline E., Azuba, Charles A., Lucy A., Mary L., Jason, Mason & Vesta M.). In 1851, they moved to Allamakee Co., Iowa, then in 1856 to Jackson Co., Wisconsin. Daniel died on December 8, 1882 in Garden Valley, Wisconsin at 73 years of age and was buried at Curtis Cemetery in Alma Center, Wisconsin. His gravestone inscription reads: "DANIEL BRAMAN DIED Dec. 8, 1882 Aged 73 yrs. 10 ms. 7 ds." Belinda died in 1880/93 in Merrillan, Wisconsin. Daniel Braman is a descendant of *Mayflower* Passengers John, Ellinor and Francis Billington. Belinda's great-grandfather, Alexander Falconer, arrived from Kincardineshire, Scotland and settled in Maryland by 1718/9. He was a merchant and had eleven children with his wife Susannah. Their son, Samuel, was a ranger on the frontier in Eleazer Williamson's Company from Westmoreland Co., Pennsylvania during the American Revolutionary War. Samuel's eldest son Henry moved his family to Medina Co., Ohio in 1818. His daughter, Belinda Falconer, married Daniel Braman merging these very old Scottish and English immigrant families.

Sources: GSMD #92,971; Felt: 98; Falconer: 298; Maltby; Lorain: 925; Sitherwood: 398; FCs; M/R; GS

9. DANIEL [FELT] BRAMAN

b.	Bethany NY	31 Jan 1809	Felt Gen 98
d.	Garden Valley WI	8 Dec 1882	Felt Gen 98 (pars); gs photo (73-10-7)
m.	Carlisle OH	10 May 1834	M/R (no pars); Felt Gen 98 (pars)
married to Belinda Falconer/Falkner			[Henry Falkner-Frances Throckmorton]
b.	Medina OH	15 Aug 1814	Felt Gen 98
d.	[Merrillan WI]	aft 18 Jun 1880/ 1891	1880 FC OH (64) ; BIO REC 926 (NO PARS)

[**Source**: *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* Membership Application #92,971]

viii. Belinda Falconer, born 15 August 1814, died 1891 in Jackson County, Wisconsin. She married, on 10 May 1835, in Lorain County, Ohio, Daniel Braman, son of Otis and Lydia (Felt) Braman, born 31 January 1809 in Bethany, New York, died 8 December 1882 in Garden Valley, Wisconsin.[33] They moved in 1851 to Allamakee County, Iowa, then in 1856 to Jackson County, Wisconsin. Issue, surname *Braman*:[34] a. *G. J.*, born 1839, married 25 December 1864, at Grafton, Ohio, Belle M. Crittenden.

[**Source**: *Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1997) page 298]

III. DANIEL BRAMAN, b. in Bethany, N. Y., Jan. 31. 1809; d. in Garden Valley, Wis., Dec. 8, 1882. He was a farmer in that place. He m. May 6, 1834, in Carlisle, Ohio, Belinda Falkner, daughter of Henry and Frances (Throckmorton) Falkner, of Medina, Ohio. She was b. in Medina, Aug. 15, 1814. She resides in Merrillon, Wis.

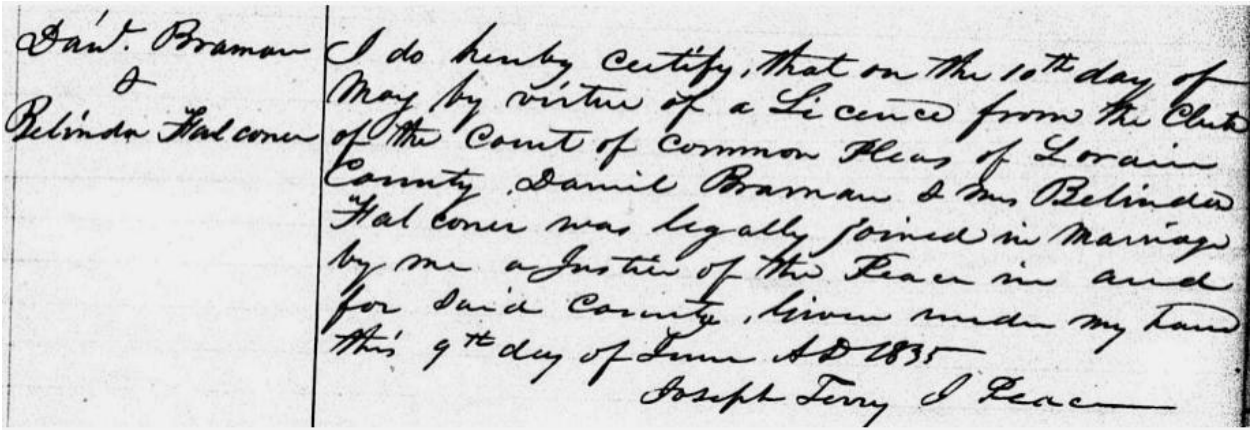
[**Source**: *Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) page 98]

3. Daniel Braman, born on 31 Jan. 1809 in Bethany, Genesee Co., NY,[173] married Belinda Falkner, daughter of Henry and Frances (Throckmorton) Falkner, on 6 May 1834 in Carlisle, Lorain Co., OH.[174] She was born on 14 Aug. 1814 in Medina, OH,[175] and they moved to Iowa, then to Jackson Co., WI. They were living in Carlisle, Lorain Co., OH, in the 1850 federal census, next door to his brother Anson Braman, where he was a farmer,[176] and in Alma, Jackson Co., WI, in the 1860 federal census, where he was a farmer,[177] but they were not found in the 1870 federal census. He died on 8 Dec. 1882 in Garden Valley, Jackson Co., WI,[178] and she died supposedly in 1893 in Merrillan, WI.[179]

[**Source**: Maltby Family Genealogy at: http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_54.html#Bethiah755]

FRANCES THROCKMORTON, m. Henry Falkner. Ch.: Belinda Falkner, b. Medina, O., 15 Aug., 1814; m. Daniel Braman, 6 May, 1837; b. Bethany, N. Y., 31 Jan., 1809; d. Garden Valley, Mo., 8 Dec., 1882. She res. (1893), Merrillan, Wis. (*Felt Gen., 1893, by John E. Morris, p. 98.*)

[**Source**: *Throckmorton Family History* by Frances G. Sitherwood (1929) page 368]



Dan'l. Braman
&
Belinda Falconer

I do hereby certify, that on the 10th day of May by virtue of a Licence from the Clerk of the Court of common Pleas of Lorain County, Daniel Braman & Mrs Belinda Falconer was legally joined in Marriage by me a Justice of the Peace in and for said County, Given under my hand this 9th day of June AD 1835

Joseph Terry J Peace

Marriage Record

1850 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Daniel Bramin [*Daniel Braman*]
Age:	41
Birth Year:	abt 1809
Birthplace:	New York
Home in 1850:	Carlisle, Lorain, Ohio, USA
Gender:	Male
Family Number:	719

Household Members:

Name	Age
Daniel Bramin	41
Belinda Bramin	36
Henry O Bramin	13
Gilbert G Bramin	11
Cynthia Bramin	8
Emeline Bramin	6
Juba Bramin	4
Chas Bramin	2
Lucy Bramin	1

Iowa, State Census Collection, 1836-1925 (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Danil Brayman [*Danil Braman*] [*Daniel Braman*]
Age:	40
Birth Year:	abt 1816
Birth Place:	NY
Residence Date:	1856
Residence Place:	Iowa, Allamakee, Iowa, USA
Gender:	Male
Marital Status:	Married
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:

Name	Age
Danil Brayman	40
Delindia Brayman	38
Henry O Brayman	19
Gilbert Brayman	11
Sinthy A Brayman	14
Emeline E Brayman	12
Ayuba C Brayman	9
Charls A Brayman	8
Lucy A Brayman	6
Mary L Brayman	2
Jason Brayman	
Mason Brayman	

1860 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Daniel Braman [*Daniel Bramon*]
Age:	52
Birth Year:	abt 1808
Gender:	Male
Birth Place:	New York
Home in 1860:	Alma, Jackson, Wisconsin
Post Office:	Pole Grove
Dwelling Number:	317
Family Number:	285
Occupation:	Farmer
Real Estate Value:	300
Personal Estate Value:	75

Household Members:

Name	Age
Daniel Braman	52
Belinda Braman	44
Azaba Braman	15
Charles Braman	13
Alzina Braman	11
Mary Braman	6
Mason Braman	4

1880 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Daniel Braman
Age:	71
Birth Date:	Abt 1809
Birthplace:	New York
Home in 1880:	Garden Valley, Jackson, Wisconsin, USA
Dwelling Number:	145
Race:	White
Gender:	Male
Marital Status:	Married
Father's Birthplace:	New Hampshire
Mother's Birthplace:	New Hampshire
Occupation:	Farmer
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:

Name	Age
Daniel Braman	71

1880 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Belinda Braman
Age:	64
Birth Date:	Abt 1816
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1880:	Garden Valley, Jackson, Wisconsin, USA
Dwelling Number:	145
Race:	White
Gender:	Female
Marital Status:	Married
Father's Birthplace:	Virginia
Mother's Birthplace:	Virginia
Occupation:	Keeping House
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:

Name	Age
Belinda Braman	64

Gravestone

(37) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)

Gilbert J. Braman, son of Daniel Braman and Belinda Falkner, was born on June 28, 1839 in Carlisle, Ohio. He was the former chief of police in Lorain, Ohio and a Civil War veteran that served in President McKinley's Regiment. His grandfather served in the war of 1812 and his great-grandfather in the Revolutionary War. Gilbert married **Belle M. Crittenden**, daughter of William H. Crittenden and Clarissa A. Arnold on December 25, 1864 in Grafton, Ohio. The Crittenden's were early settlers of Lorain County. Belle was born in 1844 (based upon age at death) in Grafton, Ohio. They had one child together (**Rene B.**). Belle died on September 15, 1895 at 51 years of age in Lorain, Ohio and was buried at Elmwood Cemetery in Lorain, Ohio. Her gravestone inscription reads: "BELLE M. HIS WIFE [Gilbert Braman] DIED SEPT. 15, 1895." Belle left a will dated September 10, 1895 that was probated on October 7, 1895 in Lorain Co., Ohio leaving everything to her husband Gilbert. A year after the death of his first wife, Gilbert married **Carrie L. Miller** (1862 – 1921) daughter of James and Harriet Miller, on September 23, 1896 in Lorain County, Ohio. She was born on August 31, 1862 in Washington, Massachusetts. Gilbert was 23 years older than Carrie. She died on May 11, 1921 at 58 years of age in Lorain, Ohio and was also buried at Elmwood Cemetery. Gilbert died on February 12, 1922 at 83 years of age in Lorain, Lorain, Ohio and was buried at Elmwood Cemetery in Lorain. His gravestone inscription reads: "G. J. BRAMAN 1839 – 1922." Gilbert Braman is a descendant of *Mayflower* Passengers John, Ellinor and Francis Billington.

Belle's father, William Crittenden, is an 8th generation descendant of the immigrant Abraham Crittenden, Sr. who came from England to New Haven, Connecticut aboard the *Saint John* in 1639. He died at Guilford, where he was often in public office and a large landholder.

Sources: GSMD #92,971; Lorain: 925 & 926; Falconer: 298; FCs; D/Rs; M/Rs; Obits; FG; GR; GS

G. J. BRAMAN, a well-known and popular citizen of Lorain, is a native of Lorain county, born in 1839, a son of Daniel and Belinda (Falconer) Braman, the father a native of Massachusetts, the mother of Pennsylvania. In an early day the parents came to Lorain county, Ohio, but in 1851 they migiated to Allamakee county, Iowa, sojourning there until 1856, in which year they moved to Jackson county. Wis., where they passed the rest of their days in farming pursuits. The father died in 1883, the mother in 1891; he was a Democrat, and took some interest in politics.

G. J. Braman was reared and educated in Lorain county, and at the age of twelve years moved with his parents to Iowa, where in 1852 he carried the chain on a survey locating the boundary line of Iowa and Minnesota. In 1857 he located at Red Wing, Minn., and was a pilot on the Mississippi river until 1860, when he returned to Lorain county, and again attended school, also following the trade of carpenter. In May, 1861. He enlisted in Company K, Twenty-third O. V. I., for three years or during the war, serving under Col. K. B. (afterward General) Hayes, assigned to the Eastern army. He was first under lire September 10, 1861, at Carnifex Ferry, and participated in the battles of Sewell Mountain, Cotton Mountain (Va.), and Newberne (K. C); after that he was assigned to the army of the Potomac, and was in the battles of Fairfax Courthouse, South Mountain, and Antietam; he was then ordered to the Kanawha. While in the army of the Potomac, be was detailed in charge of transportations. Mr. Braman was honorably discharged at Columbus, Ohio, in July, 1864, and returned to Lorain county, Ohio, where he remained till 1873, in that year moving to Michigan. For a time he was engaged as superintendent of a bridge gang in Texas, but in 1882 he again came to Lorain county, making his home in Lorain, and was engaged on the C. L. & W. for some time. Mr. Braman has been a member of the Lorain police force since 1889, and constable since 1890.

On December 25, 1864, Mr. Braman was united in marriage, at Grafton, Ohio, with Miss Belle M. Crittenden, also a native of Lorain county, daughter of William H. and Clara (Arnold) Crittenden, of Massachusetts, who became early settlers of Lorain county. To this union was born one daughter, Rena Belle, now the wife of William H. Ault, of Lorain county. Mr. Braman is a Republican, and takes an active interest in politics; in 18S8 lie served as a member of the town council. He is a member of the Q. A. Giilmore Post, G. A. R., Lorain, and of the K. O. T. M. Gilbert Braman is a descendant of *Mayflower* Passengers John, Ellinor and Francis Billington.

[Source: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* (1894) pages 925 & 926]

10. GILBERT JARVIS BRAMAN — m2) Carrie Louise Miller

b.	Carlisle OH	28 Jun 1839	1850 FC OH (11); 1855 SC IA (14); Commem. Biographical Rec Huron & Loraine OH (pub 1894) 925; (D/C - PL: OT; NO PARS)
d.	Lorain OH	12 Feb 1922	D/C (82-7-14, no pars); obit (no pars); gs photo 83;
m.	Grafton OH	25 Dec 1864	M/L (no pars); Com Bio 925-926 (pars); (gs photo-same stone)
married to Belle M. Crittenden			[William H. Crittenden-Clarisa Arnold]
b.	[Lorain OH]	ca 1844	Com Bio 926; 1880 FC OH (35, liv w/pars); (gs photo - calc dt)
d.	bur Lorain OH	15 Sep 1895	gs photo

[**Source**: *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* Membership Application #92,971]

1850 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Gilbert G Bramin [*Gilbert G Braman*]
Age:	11
Birth Year:	abt 1839
Birthplace:	O
Home in 1850:	Carlisle, Lorain, Ohio, USA
Gender:	Male
Family Number:	719

Household Members:

Name	Age
Daniel Bramin	41
Belinda Bramin	36
Henry O Bramin	13
Gilbert G Bramin	11
Cynthia Bramin	8
Emeline Bramin	6
Juba Bramin	4
Chas Bramin	2
Lucy Bramin	1

Iowa, State Census Collection, 1836-1925 (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Gilbert Brayman [*Gilbert Braman*]
Age:	11
Birth Year:	abt 1845
Birth Place:	Ohio
Residence Date:	1856
Residence Place:	Iowa, Allamakee, Iowa, USA
Gender:	Male
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:

Name	Age
Danil Brayman	40
Delindia Brayman	38
Henry O Brayman	19
Gilbert Brayman	11
Sinthy A Brayman	14
Emeline E Brayman	12
Ayuba C Brayman	9
Charls A Brayman	8
Lucy A Brayman	6
Mary L Brayman	2
Jason Brayman	
Mason Brayman	

1870 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Gilbert A Braman
Age in 1870:	31
Birth Year:	abt 1839
Birthplace:	Ohio
Dwelling Number:	188
Home in 1870:	Grafton, Lorain, Ohio
Race:	White
Gender:	Male
Occupation:	Works At Lundray
Male Citizen over 21:	Y
Personal Estate Value:	200
Inferred Children:	Rene B Braman

Household Members:

Name	Age
Gilbert A Braman	31
Rene B Braman	4

1880 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Gilbert Braman
Age:	41
Birth Date:	Abt 1839
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1880:	Garden Valley, Jackson, Wisconsin, USA
Dwelling Number:	145
Race:	White
Gender:	Male
Marital Status:	Divorced
Father's Birthplace:	New York
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio
Occupation:	At Home
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:

Name	Age
Gilbert Braman	41

1900 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Gilbert Braman [Gilbert J Bramar]
Age:	61
Birth Date:	Jun 1838
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1900:	Lorain Ward 4, Lorain, Ohio
Ward of City:	4
Street:	Woodland Ave
House Number:	1730
Sheet Number:	29
Number of Dwelling in Order of Visitation:	445
Family Number:	564
Race:	White
Gender:	Male
Relation to Head of House:	Head
Marital Status:	Married
Spouse's Name:	Carrie L Braman
Marriage Year:	1897
Years Married:	3
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio
Occupation:	Police City
Months not employed:	0
Can Read:	Yes
Can Write:	Yes
Can Speak English:	Yes
House Owned or Rented:	O
Home Free or Mortgaged:	F
Farm or House:	H
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Gilbert Braman	61
	Carrie L Braman	37

1910 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Gilbert J Bratman [*Gilbert J Braman*] [Gilbert J Bradman] [Gilbert J Brahnan]
Age in 1910:	70
Birth Year:	abt 1840
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1910:	Lorain Ward 3, Lorain, Ohio
Street:	Reid Ave
House Number:	1908
Race:	White
Gender:	Male
Relation to Head of House:	Head
Marital Status:	Married
Spouse's Name:	Carrie L Bratman
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio
Native Tongue:	English
Occupation:	Clerk
Industry:	Police Statin
Employer, Employee or Other:	Wage Earner
Home Owned or Rented:	Own
Home Free or Mortgaged:	Free
Farm or House:	House
Able to Read:	Yes
Able to Write:	Yes
Years Married:	14
Out of Work:	N
Number of weeks out of work:	0
Neighbors:	View others on page

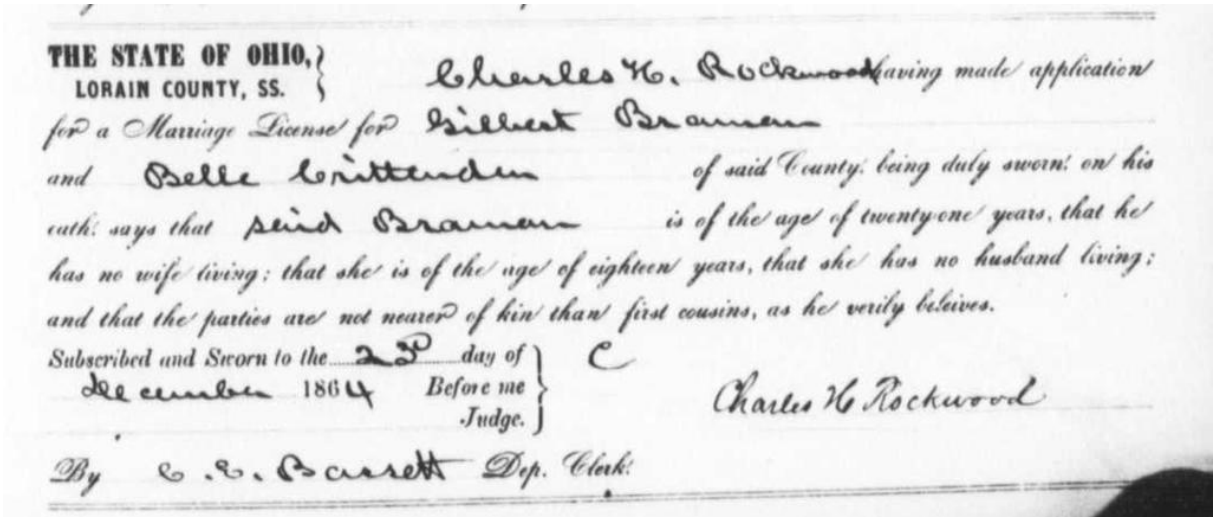
Household Members:	Name	Age
	Gilbert J Bratman	70
	Carrie L Bratman	47
	Henrietta Hodder	74

U.S., Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles, 1861-1865 (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Gilbert J Braman
Age at Enlistment:	22
Enlistment Date:	11 Jun 1861
Rank at enlistment:	Private
State Served:	Ohio
Survived the War?:	Yes
Service Record:	Enlisted in Company K, Ohio 23rd Infantry Regiment on 11 Jun 1861.Mustered out on 06 Jul 1864.
Birth Date:	abt 1839
Sources:	Official Roster of the Soldiers of the State of Ohio

Ohio, Soldier Grave Registrations, 1804-1958 (Ancestry.com)

Name:	G. J. Braman
Birth Date:	28 Jun 1839
Birth Place:	Carlisle, Ohio
Enlistment Date:	13 Jun 1861
Discharge Date:	16 Jul 1864
Death Date:	12 Feb 1922
Death Place:	Lorain, Ohio
Burial Date:	16 Feb 1922
Burial Place:	Black River, Ohio, USA
Cemetery:	Elmwood
Rank:	Private
Branch of Service:	Army



THE STATE OF OHIO,
LORAIN COUNTY, SS.

Charles H. Rockwood having made application for a Marriage License for Gilbert Braumen and Belle Crittenden of said County, being duly sworn on his oath says that said Braumen is of the age of twenty-one years, that he has no wife living; that she is of the age of eighteen years, that she has no husband living; and that the parties are not nearer of kin than first cousins, as he verily believes.

Subscribed and Sworn to the 23 day of December 1864 Before me Judge.

Charles H Rockwood

By C. R. Barrett Dep. Clerk.

1870 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Isabell Crittenden
Age in 1870:	25
Birth Year:	abt 1845
Birthplace:	Ohio
Dwelling Number:	144
Home in 1870:	Grafton, Lorain, Ohio
Race:	White
Gender:	Female
Inferred Father:	William H Crittenden
Inferred Mother:	Cloracy Crittenden

Household Members:

Name	Age
William H Crittenden	54
Cloracy Crittenden	51
Isabell Crittenden	25

1880 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Belle M. Crittenden
Age:	35
Birth Date:	Abt 1845
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1880:	Grafton, Lorain, Ohio, USA
Dwelling Number:	126
Race:	White
Gender:	Female
Relation to Head of House:	Daughter
Marital Status:	Married
Father's name:	Wm. U. Crittenden
Father's Birthplace:	Massachusetts
Mother's name:	Clarisa A. Crittenden
Mother's Birthplace:	New York
Occupation:	At Home
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:

Name	Age
Wm. U. Crittenden	64
Clarisa A. Crittenden	62
Belle M. Crittenden	35
Rena B. Crittenden	14

Ohio, County Death Records (FamilySearch.org)	
Name	Belle M. Braman
Event Type	Death
Event Date	15 Sep 1895
Event Place	Lorain, Lorain, Ohio, United States
Residence Place	Lorain, Lorain, Ohio
Gender	Female
Age	51
Marital Status	Married
Race (Original)	White
Birth Year (Estimated)	1844
Birthplace	Grafton, O.

Has Relatives in Cleveland.

Special Dispatch to the Leader.

Lorain, September 16.—Mrs. Bette Braman, wife of Marshal G. J. Braman, died last evening after a brief illness of typhoid fever. She was fifty-one years of age. The funeral will take place Tuesday at 1 o'clock. The family has relatives in Cleveland.

[*Cleveland Leader* (Cleveland, OH) September 17, 1895 pg. 2]

Ohio, Wills and Probate Records, 1786-1998 (Ancestry.com)	
Name:	Bell M Braman
Probate Date:	7 Oct 1895
Probate Place:	Lorain, Ohio, USA
Inferred Death Year:	Abt 1895
Inferred Death Place:	Ohio, USA
Item Description:	Record of Wills, 1894-1899

The Will of Bell M Brannan

The State of Ohio }
Logan County } In Probate Court

Be it remembered that at a session of the Court of Probate held at Elyria Ohio on the 7th day of Oct 1890 Hon E H Heiman Judge of this Court this day the following proceeding was had, to-wit:

G.E. In Probate Court Logan County October 7th 1890

This day an instrument of writing purporting to be the last will and testament of Bell M Brannan late of Logan in said County deceased was produced in open Court for probate. and it appearing to the Court that the widower and all of the next of kin of said decedent who reside in said County have had due and legal notice of this proceeding, & Attila Ritter and A.M. Keever the subscribing witnesses to said will having appeared in open Court and under oath testified to the sane and legal execution and attestation of same, which testimony was reduced to writing & said witnesses subscribed and filed herewith. Thereupon the Court finds that said instrument purporting to be the last will and testament of said Bell M Brannan dec'd. That the same was duly and legally executed and attested, that the testatrix at the time of the execution thereof was of lawful age of sound and disposing mind and memory and under no restraint. It is therefore ordered that said will be admitted to probate and that the same together with the testimony and witnesses be entered of record in this Court. Attest: E Heiman Probate Judge.

Will Last Will and Testament of Bell M Brannan.

In the name of the Benevolent Father of All:

I Bell M Brannan being of sound mind and memory do make and publish this my last will and testament:

First, It is my will that my just debts and all charges be paid out of my estate.

Item I I give and devise all the residue of my estate both real and personal to my beloved husband Gilbert J Brannan to be his absolutely and in fee.

Item II I appoint and make Wm L. Hughes Executor of this my last Will and testament.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 10th day of September in the year 1895 Belle M Brannan

Signed and acknowledged by said Belle M. Brannan as her last Will and testament in our presence and signed in her presence and at her request.

Witness: Attilia Thiele Sr M. de Meade A.W. Garver

Testimony of Witnesses.

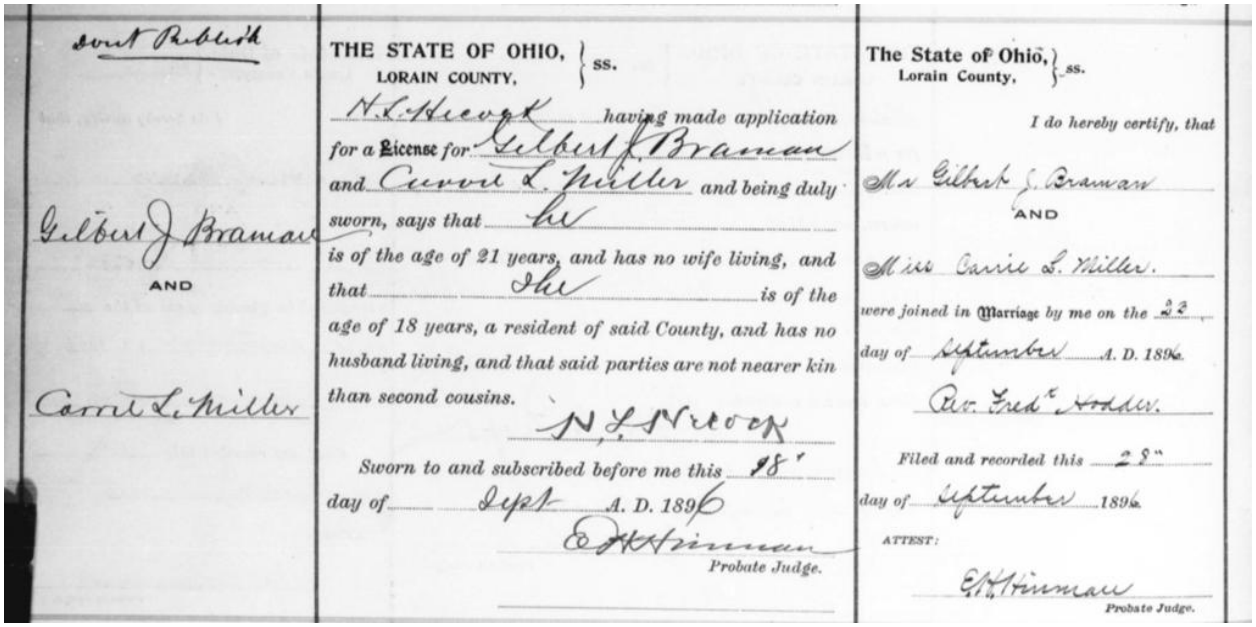
The State of Ohio } Probate Court
Cuyahoga County } Personally appeared in open Court Attilia Thiele Sr M. de Meade and A.W. Garver the subscribing witnesses to the last will and testament of Belle M Brannan deceased who being duly sworn according to law to speak the truth the whole truth and nothing but the truth in relation to the execution of said will depose and say that the paper writing thereto purporting to be the last Will and testament of Belle M Brannan now deceased is the Will of said deceased, that they were present at the execution of said Will at the request of the testatrix subscribed their names to the same as witnesses in her presence and that they saw the said Belle M Brannan deceased sign said will and heard her acknowledge the same to be her last will and testament that the said Belle M. Brannan at the time of making and signing said will was of legal age and of sound and disposing mind and memory and under no undue or unlawful restraint whatsoever.

Attilia Thiele Sr M de Meade A. W Garver.

Sworn to and subscribed in open Court this 3d. day of October A.D. 1895.

E.V. Zimmerman Probate Judge

[*Ohio, Wills and Probate Records, 1786-1998* at Ancestry.com]



Gilbert J Braman
AND
Carrie L Miller

THE STATE OF OHIO, LORAIN COUNTY, } ss.

N. L. Hiscock having made application for a License for Gilbert J. Braman and Carrie L. Miller and being duly sworn, says that he is of the age of 21 years, and has no wife living, and that she is of the age of 18 years, a resident of said County, and has no husband living, and that said parties are not nearer kin than second cousins.

N. L. Hiscock

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 18th day of Sept A. D. 1896

E. K. Hinman
Probate Judge.

The State of Ohio, Lorain County, } ss.

I do hereby certify, that

Mr Gilbert J. Braman
AND
Miss Carrie L. Miller.

were joined in Marriage by me on the 23 day of September A. D. 1896.

Rev. Fred C. Hodder.

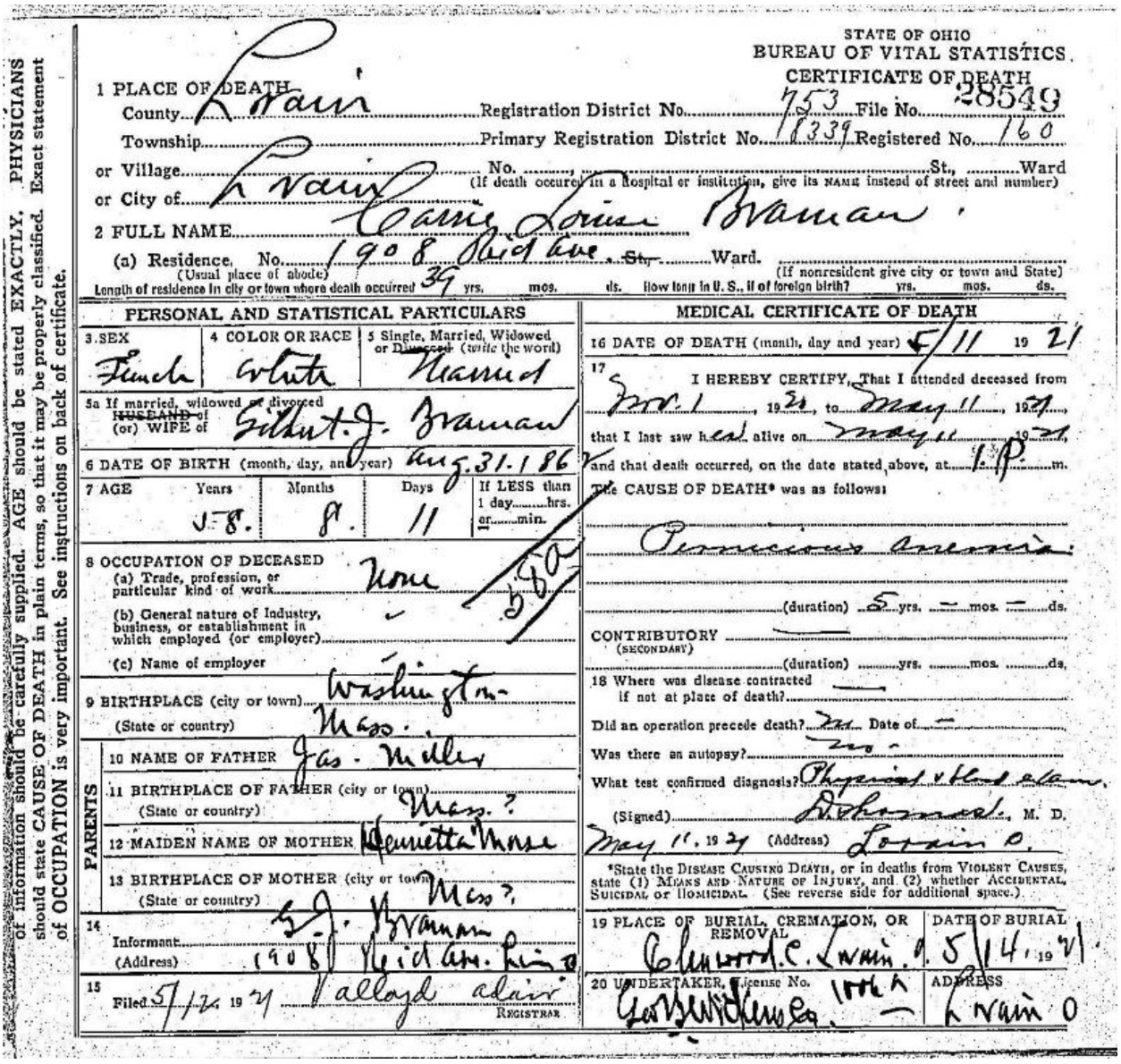
Filed and recorded this 28th day of September 1896

ATTEST:

E. K. Hinman
Probate Judge.

Name:	Carrie L Miller
Event Type:	Birth
Birth Date:	31 Aug 1862
Birth Place:	Washington, Massachusetts
Father Name:	James Miller
Mother Name:	Henreette Miller

[**Source:** *Massachusetts, Town and Vital Records, 1620-1988* at: Ancestry.com]



PHYSICIANS should be stated EXACTLY, AGE should be carefully supplied. Exact statement of information should be carefully supplied. AGE should be stated EXACTLY, should state CAUSE OF DEATH in plain terms, so that it may be properly classified. Exact statement of OCCUPATION is very important. See instructions on back of certificate.

STATE OF OHIO
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

1 PLACE OF DEATH
County Lorain Registration District No. 753 File No. 28549
Township ... Primary Registration District No. 1839 Registered No. 160
or Village ... No. ... St., ... Ward
or City of Lorain (If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its NAME instead of street and number)

2 FULL NAME Carrie Louise Brannan.
(a) Residence. No. 1908 Reid Ave. St. Ward.
(Usual place of abode) (If nonresident give city or town and State)
Length of residence in city or town where death occurred 39 yrs. mos. ds. How long in U. S., if of foreign birth? yrs. mos. ds.

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

3 SEX: Female | 4 COLOR OR RACE: White | 5 Single, Married, Widowed or Divorced (write the word): Married

5a If married, widowed or divorced — ~~HUSBAND of~~ (or) WIFE of: Gilbert J. Brannan

6 DATE OF BIRTH (month, day, and year): Aug. 31. 1862

7 AGE: Years 58. | Months 8. | Days 11 | If LESS than 1 day ... hrs. or ... min.

8 OCCUPATION OF DECEASED
(a) Trade, profession, or particular kind of work: None
(b) General nature of Industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer):
(c) Name of employer

9 BIRTHPLACE (city or town): Washington
(State or country): Mass.

PARENTS
10 NAME OF FATHER: Jas. Miller
11 BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (city or town) ... (State or country): Mass.?
12 MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER: Jeanette Morse
13 BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (city or town) ... (State or country): Mass?

14 Informant: G. J. Brannan
(Address) 1908 Reid Ave. Lorain O.

15 Filed 5/12 19 21 Alloyd Blair Registrar

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

16 DATE OF DEATH (month, day and year): 5/11 19 21

17 I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from Nov. 1, 1920, to May 11, 1921, that I last saw he alive on May 11 1921, and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at 1 P. m.

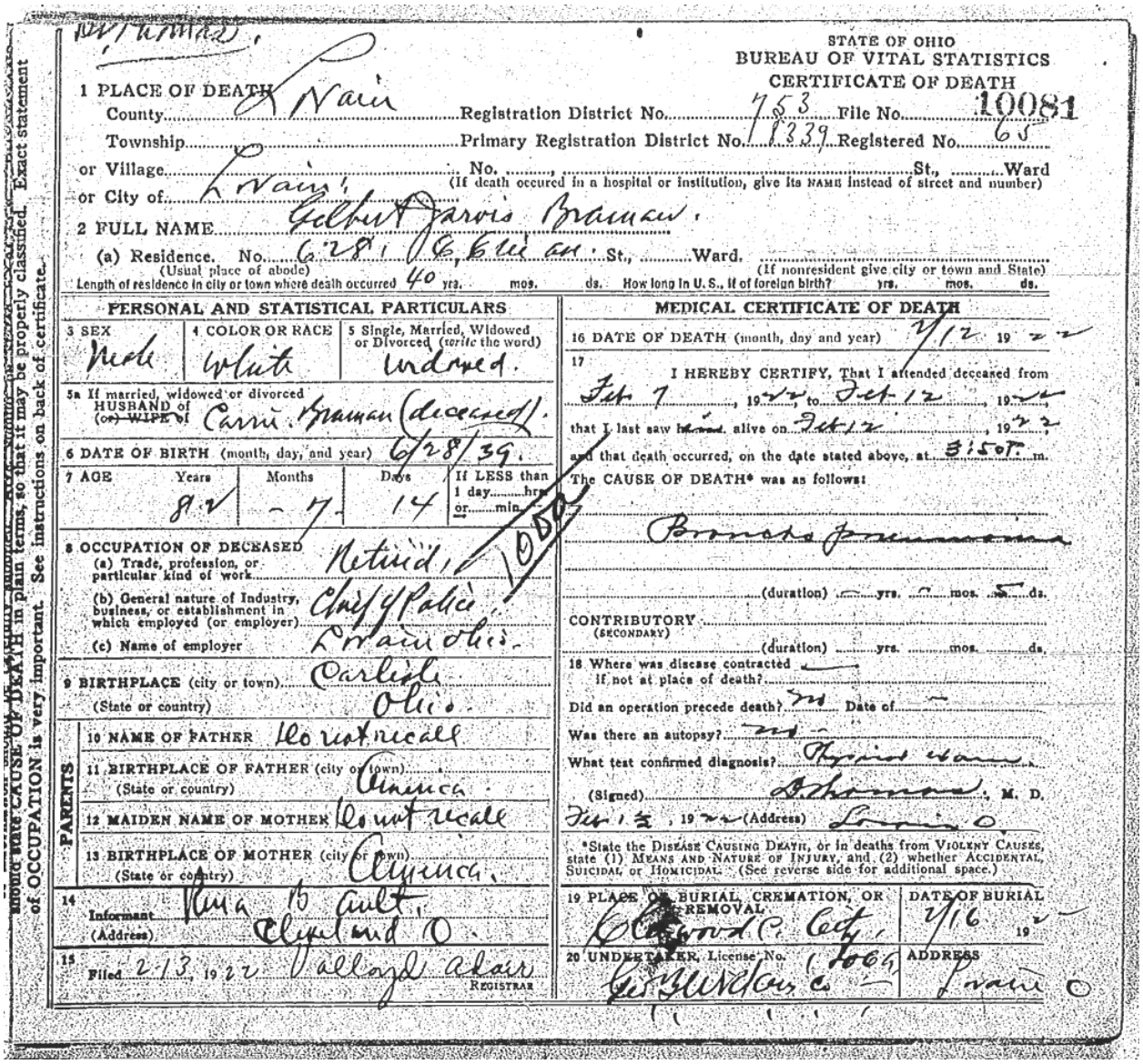
The CAUSE OF DEATH* was as follows:
Tumorous anemia.
(duration) 5 yrs. — mos. — ds.
CONTRIBUTORY (SECONDARY) —
(duration) ... yrs. ... mos. ... ds.

18 Where was disease contracted if not at place of death? —
Did an operation precede death? No Date of —
Was there an autopsy? No
What test confirmed diagnosis? Physical & blood exam.
(Signed) D. Rohrmoser M. D.
May 11, 1921 (Address) Lorain O.

*State the DISEASE CAUSING DEATH, or in deaths from VIOLENT CAUSES, state (1) MEANS AND NATURE OF INJURY, and (2) whether ACCIDENTAL, SUICIDAL or HOMICIDAL. (See reverse side for additional space.)

19 PLACE OF BURIAL, CREMATION, OR REMOVAL: Elmwood C. Lorain O. | DATE OF BURIAL: 5/14, 1921

20 UNDERTAKER, License No. 1116 A: Gorby & Kenyon | ADDRESS: Lorain O



STATE OF OHIO
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

1 PLACE OF DEATH
County Lorain Registration District No. 753 File No. 10081
Township ... Primary Registration District No. 11339 Registered No. 65
or Village ... No. ..., ... St., ... Ward
or City of Lorain (If death occured in a hospital or institution, give its NAME instead of street and number)

2 FULL NAME Gilbert Jarvis Brannan.

(a) Residence. No. 628 E. Erie ave. St., ... Ward.
(Usual place of abode) (If nonresident give city or town and State)
Length of residence in city or town where death occurred 40 yrs. ... mos. ... ds. How long in U. S., if of foreign birth? ... yrs. ... mos. ... ds.

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

3 SEX: Male
4 COLOR OR RACE: White
5 Single, Married, Widowed or Divorced (write the word): Widowed.

5a If married, widowed or divorced HUSBAND of (or) WIFE of: Carrie Brannan (deceased).

6 DATE OF BIRTH (month, day, and year): 6/28/39.

7 AGE: Years 82 | Months 7 | Days 14 | If LESS than 1 day ... hrs. or ... min.

8 OCCUPATION OF DECEASED
(a) Trade, profession, or particular kind of work: Retired, 1050
(b) General nature of Industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer): Chief of Police
(c) Name of employer: Lorain Ohio.

9 BIRTHPLACE (city or town): Carlisle
(State or country): Ohio.

PARENTS
10 NAME OF FATHER: Do not recall
11 BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (city or town): America.
(State or country)
12 MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER: Do not recall
13 BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (city or town): ...
(State or country): America.

14 Informant: Mrs A. Ault.
(Address): Cleveland O.

15 Filed 2/3 19 22 Lloyd Adair REGISTRAR

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

16 DATE OF DEATH (month, day and year): 2/2 19 22

17 I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from Jan 7, 19 22, to Feb 2, 19 22,
that I last saw him alive on Feb 2, 19 22,
and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at 3:50 P. m.

The CAUSE OF DEATH* was as follows:
Broncho Pneumonia
(duration) ... yrs. ... mos. 5 ds.
CONTRIBUTORY (SECONDARY) ... (duration) ... yrs. ... mos. ... ds.

18 Where was disease contracted if not at place of death? —
Did an operation precede death? no Date of —
Was there an autopsy? no
What test confirmed diagnosis? Physical examination
(Signed) D. Thomas, M. D.
Feb 4 19 22 (Address) Lorain O.

*State the DISEASE CAUSING DEATH, or in deaths from VIOLENT CAUSES, state (1) MEANS AND NATURE OF INJURY, and (2) whether ACCIDENTAL, SUICIDAL, or HOMICIDAL. (See reverse side for additional space.)

19 PLACE OF BURIAL, CREMATION, OR REMOVAL: Elmwood C. Cem. | DATE OF BURIAL: 2/6 19 22
20 UNDERTAKER, License No. 1064 Geo. Glendenning & Co. | ADDRESS Lorain O.

SHOULD THE CAUSE OF DEATH in plain terms, so that it may be properly classified. Exact statement of OCCUPATION is very important. See instructions on back of certificate.

Gravestone

Ohio, Rutherford B. Hayes Presidential Center Obituary Index, 1810s-2016 (Ancestry.com)	
Name:	Gilbert J Braman
Death Age:	83
Birth Date:	1839
Marriage Date:	25 Nov 1864
Death Date:	14 Feb 1922
Death Place:	Lorain, Ohio, USA
Parents:	DANIEL and BELINDA FALCONER
Spouse:	Belle M Crittenden
Newspaper Information:	Newspaper: Fremont Daily News, Newspaper Date: 14 Feb 1922, Newspaper Page: 1 Column: 2; Repository: Hayes Presidential Library - Fremont, OH; Years Available: 1887-1938 | Newspaper: Sandusky (OH) (Daily) Register, Newspaper Date: 21 Feb 1922, Newspaper Page: 9 Column: 3; Repository: Hayes Presidential Library - Fremont, OH; Years Available: 1860's-1947, 1980's, 2000-current

LORAIN EX-CHIEF DIES.

Gilbert J. Braman Served in President McKinley's Regiment.

LORAIN, O., Feb. 13.—Gilbert J. Braman, 83, former chief of police here and a Civil War veteran, died here this afternoon following a lingering illness. Braman was a member of the late President William McKinley's regiment. His grandfather served in the war of 1812 and his great-grandfather in the Revolutionary War.

[**Source**: *Plain Dealer* | Tuesday, Feb 14, 1922 | Cleveland, OH | Issue: 45 | Page: 18 from GenealogyBank.com]

SERVED WITH McKINLEY.

Gilbert L. Braman, 83, a member of the late President William McKinley's regiment, is dead at his home in Lorain, according to a Lorain dispatch. Braman was formerly chief of police in that city.

[**Source**: *Repository* | Tuesday, Feb 14, 1922 | Canton, OH | Page: 5 from GenealogyBank.com]

(38) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)

Rena & William Ault

Rena B. Braman, daughter of Gilbert J. Braman and Belle M. Crittenden, was born on November 10, 1865 in Belden, Ohio. She married **William H. Ault**, son of Henry and Catherine Ault, on October 26, 1887 in Lorain Co., Ohio. William was born on November 21, 1847 in Ohio and he was the owner of one of Lorain, Ohio's first grocery stores. They had six children together (Hazel, Holly, Walter H., **Flossie F.**, Laverne (Catherine) & Viola M.). William died on April 16, 1915 at 68 years of age at Elyria Memorial Hospital in Elyria, Ohio and was buried at Elmwood Cemetery in Lorain, Ohio. After her husband's death, Rena and daughters Viola and Laverne moved to Cleveland, Ohio by the 1920 US census. She died on March 6, 1939 at 73 years of age at Mount Sinai Hospital in Cleveland, Ohio and was buried at Elmwood Cemetery in Lorain, Ohio. Her gravestone inscription reads: "RENA B. AULT NOV 10 1865 MAR 6 1937" (Death Certificate & Obituaries say the death year was 1939). Rena Braman is a descendant of *Mayflower* Passengers John, Ellinor and Francis Billington.

William's father, Henry, was the great-grandson of the immigrant Valentin Alt who arrived in Philadelphia in October of 1738 aboard the *Davy* which was racked by death and disease on its voyage with nearly half of the passengers dying en route. The ship's captain and both mates were among the casualties which made it necessary for the ship's carpenter to bring her into port. Valentin and his two children survived the journey and they settled in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania by early 1744. Five of Valentine's seven sons (Jacob, Frederick, Henry, Conrad and Valentine) served in the American Revolution. Valientin and his family were part of a group of people known as the Pennsylvania Dutch formed by early German-speaking immigrants to Pennsylvania and their descendants. The word "Dutch" does not refer to the Dutch people or Dutch language, but to the German settlers, known as Deutsch (in standard German) and Deitsch (in the principal dialect they spoke, Palatine German). Most emigrated, in the 17th and 18th centuries, to the America from within the Holy Roman Empire, which included areas that were later to become Germany and Switzerland. Over time, the various dialects spoken by these immigrants fused into a unique dialect of German known as Pennsylvania German or Pennsylvania "Dutch."

Sources: GSMD #92,971; Ault: 291; Lorain: 926; FCs; D/Cs; M/R; Obits; Will

11. RENA BELLE BRAMAN			
2 b.	Belden OH	10 Nov 1865	(D/C, no mo); Bible/R (no pars); 1870 FC OH (4.); 1880 FC OH (14, liv w/mo+gp); Com Bio 926
d.	Cleveland OH	6 Mar 1939	D/C (73-3-27, no mo); obits (73, no mo)
m.	Lorain Co OH	26 Oct 1887	M/R (no pars); Com Bio 926 (pars)
married to William Henry Ault			[Henry Ault-Catherine Ault]
b.	Lorain OH	14 Apr 1847	Com Bio 926; 1850 FC OH (2); 1860 FC OH (12)
d.	Elyria OH	16 Apr 1915	D/C (abt 68, no pars)

[**Source**: *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* Membership Application #92,971]

10) William Henry Ault was born 21 Nov. 1847 and married Rena Bell Bayman. W. H. Ault, a divorced grocer of about 68 years died 16 Apr. 1915 in Elyria Memorial Hospital in Lorain Co., Ohio. His death certificate lists his parents as unknown, but it was probably this man.

[**Source**: *Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) page 291

On December 25, 1864, Mr. Braman was united in marriage, at Grafton, Ohio, with Miss Belle M. Crittenden, also a native of Lorain county, daughter of William H. and Clara (Arnold) Crittenden, of Massachusetts, who became early settlers of Lorain county. To this union was born one daughter, Rena Belle, now the wife of William H. Ault, of Lorain county. Mr. Braman is a Republican, and takes an active interest in politics; in 1888 he served as a member of the town council. He is a member of the Q. A. Gillmore Post, G. A. R., Lorain, and of the K. O. T. M.

[**Source**: *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* (1894) page 926]

In the Name of the Blood Father of All: Amen.

I, William H. Crittenden, of the Township of Grafton, County of Lorain and State of Ohio. being about Eighty-five years of age, and being of sound and disposing mind and memory, Do Make, Publish and Declare this my Last Will and Testament, hereby revoking and making null and void all other Last Wills and Testaments by me made heretofore:

First:- My Will is, that all my just Debts and Funeral Expenses shall be paid out of my Estate, as soon after my Decease as shall be found convenient. As all contracts that remain unsettled.

Second: I Give, Devise and Bequeath to my respected Son Wm. A. Crittenden Five Dollars. And to my respected Daughter in law Bessie A Crittenden my Estate both Real and Personal absolutely with the exception hereafter made in the third Bequest

Third: I give and bequeath to my respected grand Daughter, Rena Ault, the Sum of five Dollars.

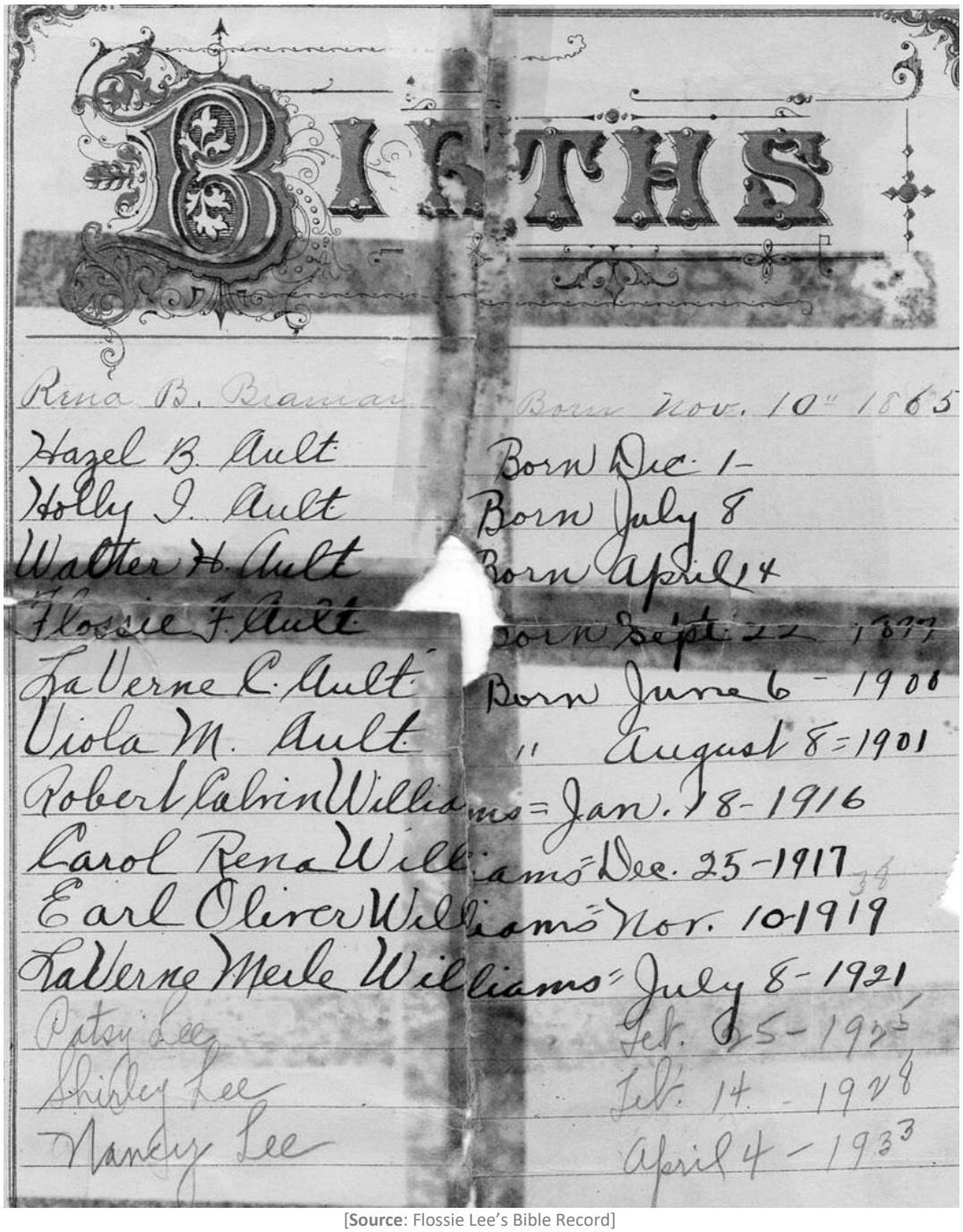
Fourth. I desire that all appraisal of Property to be dispensed with provided there is money sufficient to pay the wastes and other expences.

And that my worthy friend Robert F. Newton act as Administrator of the Estate

In Testimony Whereof. I have set my hand to this my Last Will and Testament, at Grafton, this 24th day of November, in the year of our Lord One Thousand nine Hundred and ne (1901)

William H. Crittenden.

Will of William Crittenden identifying Rena as his granddaughter


BIRTHS
Rena B. Braman Born Nov. 10th 1865
Hazel B. Ault Born Dec. 1-
Holly I. Ault Born July 8
Walter H. Ault Born April 4
Flossie F. Ault born Sept 22 1877
LaVerne C. Ault Born June 6 - 1900
Viola M. Ault " August 8-1901
Robert Calvin Williams Jan. 18-1916
Carol Rena Williams Dec. 25-1917
Earl Oliver Williams Nov. 10 1919
LaVerne Merle Williams July 8-1921
Patsy Lee Feb. 25-192
Shirley Lee Feb. 14 - 1928
Nancy Lee April 4 - 1933

[**Source**: Flossie Lee's Bible Record]

1870 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Rene B Braman [*Rena B Braman*]
Age in 1870:	4
Birth Year:	abt 1866
Birthplace:	Ohio
Dwelling Number:	188
Home in 1870:	Grafton, Lorain, Ohio
Race:	White
Gender:	Female
Inferred Father:	Gilbert A Braman

Household Members:

Name	Age
Gilbert A Braman	31
Rene B Braman	4

1880 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Rena B. Crittenden
Age:	14
Birth Date:	Abt 1866
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1880:	Grafton, Lorain, Ohio, USA
Dwelling Number:	126
Race:	White
Gender:	Female
Relation to Head of House:	Granddaughter
Marital Status:	Married
Father's Birthplace:	O
Mother's Birthplace:	O
Occupation:	At Home
Attended School:	Yes
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:

Name	Age
Wm. U. Crittenden	64
Clarisa A. Crittenden	62
Belle M. Crittenden	35
Rena B. Crittenden	14

United States Census, 1900 (FamilySearch.org)

Name	Rena Ault
Event Type	Census
Event Year	1900
Event Place	Black River Township Lorain City Ward 5, Lorain, Ohio, United States
Gender	Female
Age	35
Marital Status	Married
Race	White
Race (Original)	W
Relationship to Head of Household	Wife
Relationship to Head of Household (Original)	Wife
Number of Living Children	5
Years Married	13
Birth Date	Jan 1865
Birthplace	Ohio
Marriage Year (Estimated)	1887
Father's Birthplace	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace	Ohio
Mother of how many children	5

Household	Role	Sex	Age	Birthplace
W Henry Ault	Head	M	53	Ohio
Rena Ault	Wife	F	35	Ohio
Hazel Ault	Daughter	F	12	Ohio
Holly Ault	Daughter	F	8	Ohio
Walter Ault	Son	M	6	Ohio
Flossy Ault	Daughter	F	3	Ohio

1910 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Rena B Gult [*Rena B Ault*] [Rena B Sult]
Age in 1910:	45
Birth Year:	abt 1865
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1910:	Lorain Ward 4, Lorain, Ohio
Street:	East 29 Street
Race:	White
Gender:	Female
Relation to Head of House:	Daughter
Marital Status:	Married
Parent's Name:	Wilham H Gult
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio
Native Tongue:	English
Able to Read:	Yes
Able to Write:	Yes
Years Married:	22
Number of Children Born:	6
Number of Children Living:	6
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:

Name	Age
Wilham H Gult	63
Rena B Gult	45
Holly I Gult	18
Walter H Gult	16
Flossie F Gult	13
Catherine L Gult	10
Viola N Gult	9

1920 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Rena B Ault
Age:	50
Birth Year:	abt 1870 [abt 1915]
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1920:	Cleveland Ward 21, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Street:	East 79th Street
House Number:	Rear
Residence Date:	1920
Race:	White
Gender:	Female
Relation to Head of House:	Head
Marital Status:	Widowed
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio
Able to Speak English:	Yes
Home Owned or Rented:	Rent
Able to Read:	Yes
Able to Write:	Yes
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:

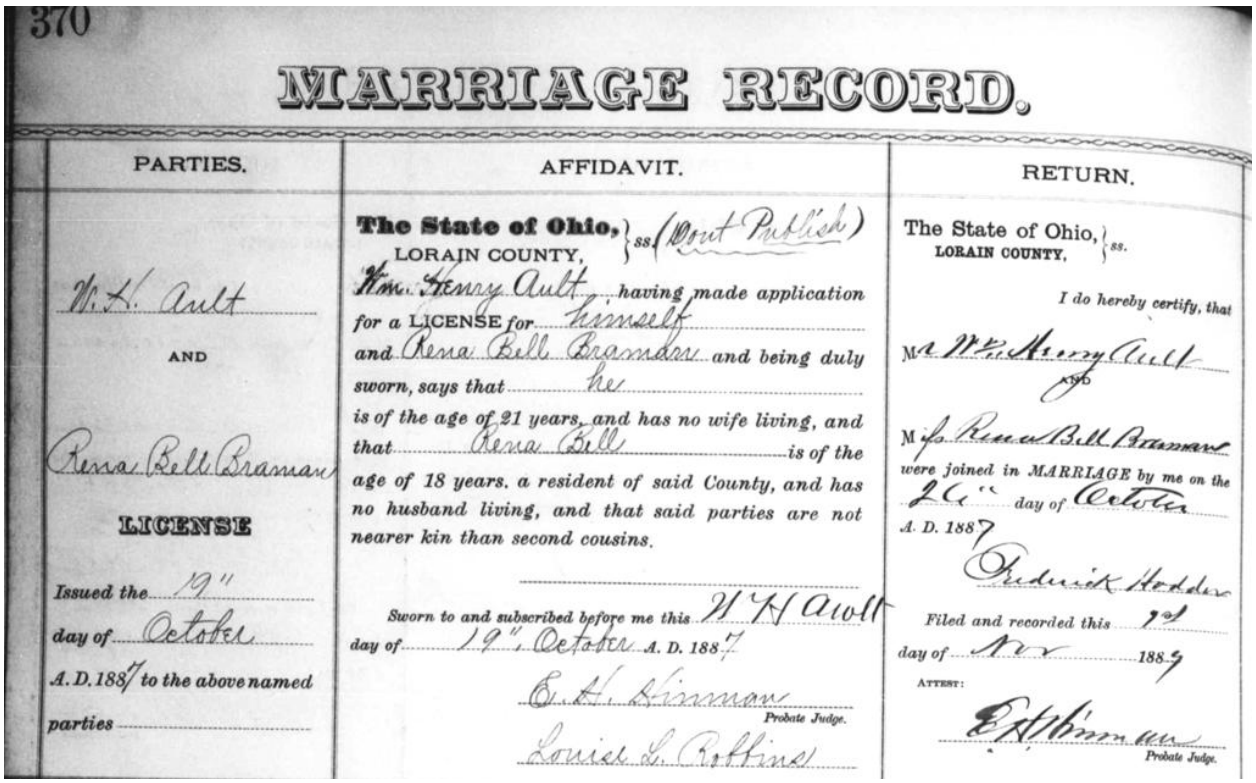
Name	Age
Rena B Ault	50
La Verne Ault	19
Viola Ault	18
Nina Rushton	19

1930 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Rena Ault
Birth Year:	abt 1862
Gender:	Female
Race:	White
Birthplace:	Ohio
Marital Status:	Widowed
Relation to Head of House:	Mother-in-law
Home in 1930:	Lakewood, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA
Map of Home:	View Map
Street address:	Waterbury Road
Ward of City:	3
Block:	Tract L-W-15
House Number:	2120
Dwelling Number:	443
Family Number:	694
Attended School:	No
Able to Read and Write:	Yes
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio
Able to Speak English:	Yes

Household Members:

Name	Age
Jack Ross	30
Viola Ross	28
Betty J Ross	4
Sally A Ross	2
Rena Ault	68



370

MARRIAGE RECORD.

PARTIES.

W. H. Ault

AND

Rena Bell Braman

LICENSE

Issued the 19" day of October A. D. 188 7 to the above named parties

AFFIDAVIT.

The State of Ohio, } ss. (Don't Publish)
LORAIN COUNTY,

Wm. Henry Ault, having made application for a LICENSE for himself and Rena Bell Braman and being duly sworn, says that he is of the age of 21 years, and has no wife living, and that Rena Bell is of the age of 18 years, a resident of said County, and has no husband living, and that said parties are not nearer kin than second cousins.

W H Ault

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 19" day of October A. D. 188 7

E. H. Linsman
Probate Judge.

Louise L. Robbins

RETURN.

The State of Ohio, } ss.
LORAIN COUNTY,

I do hereby certify, that

Mr. Wm. Henry Ault
AND
Miss Rena Bell Braman

were joined in MARRIAGE by me on the 26" day of October A. D. 188 7

Frederick Hodder

Filed and recorded this 29th day of Nov 188 7

ATTEST:

E. H. Linsman
Probate Judge.

1850 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Henry Ault
Age:	38
Birth Year:	abt 1812
Birthplace:	Pennsylvania
Home in 1850:	Guilford, Medina, Ohio, USA
Gender:	Male
Family Number:	425

Household Members:

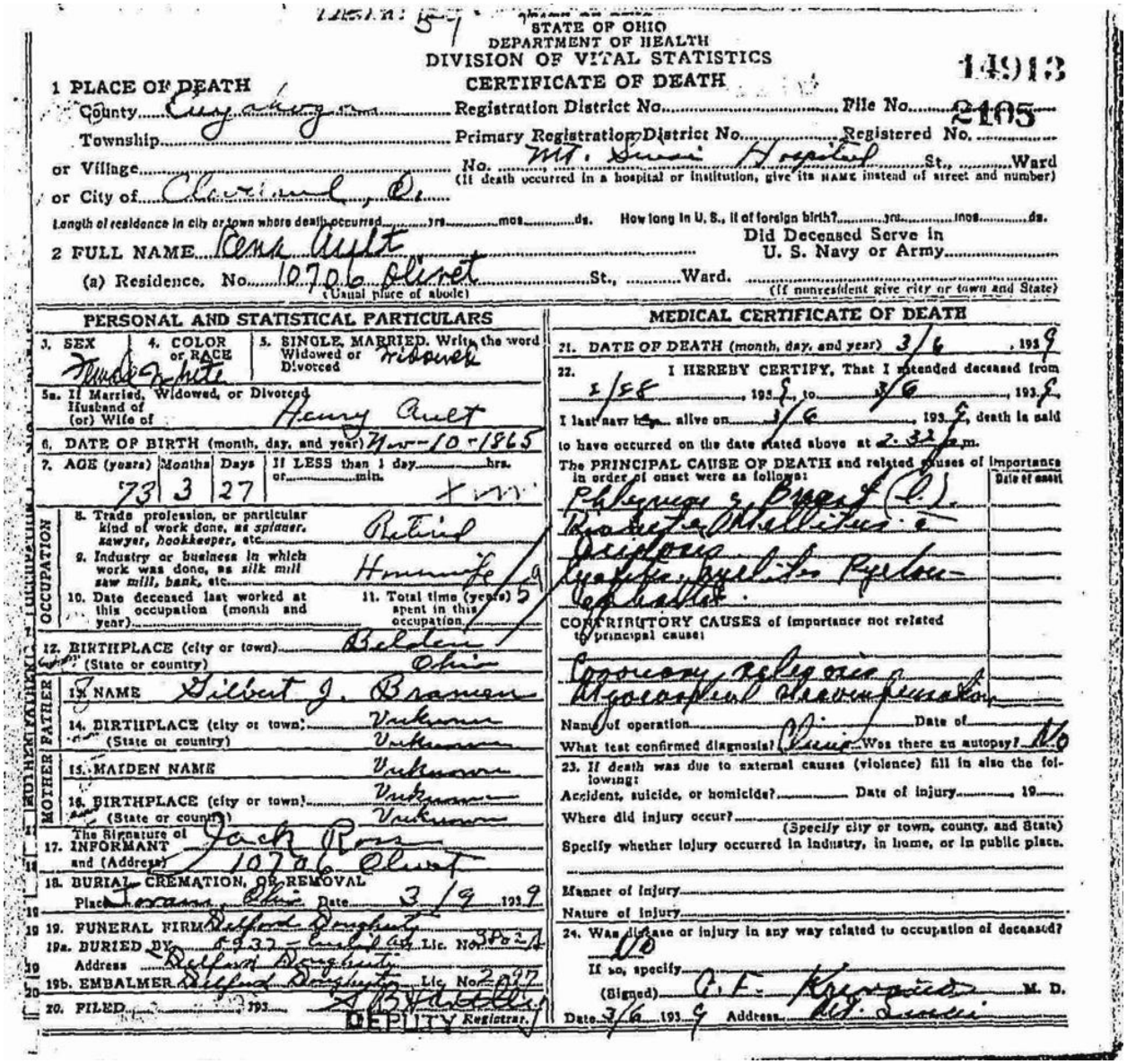
Name	Age
Henry Ault	38
Saloma Ault	32
Elizabeth Ault	20
Susan Ault	18
Andrew Ault	16
Seth Ault	14
Catharine Ault	6
Joseph Ault	4
Wm H Ault	2

1860 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Henry Ault
Age:	10
Birth Year:	abt 1850
Gender:	Male
Birth Place:	Ohio
Home in 1860:	Brunswick, Medina, Ohio
Post Office:	Brunswick
Dwelling Number:	62
Family Number:	62
Attended School:	Yes

Household Members:

Name	Age
Henry Ault	52
Salvane Ault	46
Catharine Ault	16
Joseph Ault	14
Henry Ault	10
Orange Ault	10
Lyman Ault	8
Newton Ault	5
Sydney Ault	4
Charles Ault	2



STATE OF OHIO
DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH
DIVISION OF VITAL STATISTICS
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

14913

1 PLACE OF DEATH
County Cuyahoga Registration District No. File No. 2105
Township Primary Registration District No. Registered No.
or Village No. Mt. Sinai Hospital St., Ward
(If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its NAME instead of street and number)
or City of Cleveland O.
Length of residence in city or town where death occurred yrs. mos. ds. How long in U. S., if of foreign birth? yrs. mos. ds.
2 FULL NAME Ena Auer Did Deceased Serve in U. S. Navy or Army
(a) Residence. No. 1070 6 Street St., Ward.
(Usual place of abode) (If nonresident give city or town and State)

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

3. SEX: Female
4. COLOR or RACE: White
5. SINGLE, MARRIED, Widowed or Divorced: Widowed
5a. If Married, Widowed, or Divorced, Husband of (or) Wife of: Henry Auer
6. DATE OF BIRTH (month, day, and year): Nov-10-1865
7. AGE (years): 73 | Months: 3 | Days: 27 | If LESS than 1 day, hrs. or min.
OCCUPATION
8. Trade profession, or particular kind of work done, as spinner, sawyer, bookkeeper, etc.: Retired
9. Industry or business in which work was done, as silk mill saw mill, bank, etc.: Housewife
10. Date deceased last worked at this occupation (month and year):
11. Total time (years) spent in this occupation: 5
12. BIRTHPLACE (city or town): Belden
(State or country): Ohio
FATHER
13. NAME: Gilbert J. Brannen
14. BIRTHPLACE (city or town): Unknown
(State or country): Unknown
MOTHER
15. MAIDEN NAME: Unknown
16. BIRTHPLACE (city or town): Unknown
(State or country): Unknown
17. The Signature of INFORMANT and (Address): Jack Ross 1070 6 Street
18. BURIAL, CREMATION, OR REMOVAL
Place: Lorain Ohio Date: 3/9 193 9
19. FUNERAL FIRM: Rufus Doughty
19a. BURIED BY: Rufus Doughty Lic. No. 3802
Address: Rufus Doughty
19b. EMBALMER: Rufus Doughty Lic. No. 2097
20. FILED: 193 DEPUTY Registrar.

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

21. DATE OF DEATH (month, day, and year): 3/6, 193 9
22. I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from 2/28, 193 9, to 3/6, 193 9
I last saw her alive on 3/6, 193 9, death is said to have occurred on the date stated above at 2.32 p.m.
The PRINCIPAL CAUSE OF DEATH and related causes of importance in order of onset were as follows: Date of onset
Pulmonary Edema (1)
Arteriosclerosis
Dementia
Cystitis, Pyelitis Pyelonephritis
Cholelithiasis
CONTRIBUTORY CAUSES of importance not related to principal cause:
Coronary Sclerosis
Myocardial Degeneration
Name of operation: Date of:
What test confirmed diagnosis? Clinic Was there an autopsy? No
23. If death was due to external causes (violence) fill in also the following:
Accident, suicide, or homicide? Date of injury: 19
Where did injury occur? (Specify city or town, county, and State)
Specify whether injury occurred in industry, in home, or in public place.
Manner of injury:
Nature of injury:
24. Was disease or injury in any way related to occupation of deceased? No
If so, specify:
(Signed) C. F. Krupnick M. D.
Date 3/6 193 9 Address 1070 6 Street

Form V. S. No. 11—300M—6-12-13.

STATE OF OHIO
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

PLACE OF DEATH.

County of Lorain

Township of ..... Registration District No. 756 File No. .....
or
Village of ..... Primary Registration District No. 8338 Registered No. 94
or
City of Elyria (No. Elyria Memorial Hospital St., ... Ward)

[If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its NAME instead of street and number.]

1 FULL NAME W H Ulmer

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

2 SEX: Male
3 COLOR OR RACE: White
4 SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED OR DIVORCED (Write the word): Divorced
5 DATE OF BIRTH: Unknown (Month) ..... (Day) 1 (Year)
6 AGE: Abt 68 yrs. ..... mos. ..... ds. If LESS than 1 day, ... hrs. or ..... min.?
7 OCCUPATION (a) Trade, profession, or particular kind of work: Grocer
(b) General nature of industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer): 19
8 BIRTHPLACE (State or country): Ohio

PARENTS

10 NAME OF FATHER: Unknown
11 BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (State or country): "
12 MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER: "
13 BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (State or country): "

14 THE ABOVE IS TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE
(Informant) J G Starr
(Address) Elyria O

15 Filed 4/17 1915 B E French Registrar

11—3184

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

16 DATE OF DEATH: April 16 (Month) (Day), 1915 (Year)

17 I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from April 1, 1915, to April 16, 1915, that I last saw h[illegible] alive on April 11 1915, and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at 2 [illegible] m.

The CAUSE OF DEATH* was as follows: Cerebral Hemorrhage

(Duration) 4 yrs. mos. ds.
Contributory (Secondary) Heart Trouble
(Duration) ..... yrs. ..... mos. ..... ds.

(Signed) B E French M. D.
4/17 1915 (Address) Elyria O

*State the DISEASE CAUSING DEATH, or, in deaths from VIOLENT CAUSES, state (1) MEANS OF INJURY; and (2) whether ACCIDENTAL, SUICIDAL, or HOMICIDAL.

18 LENGTH OF RESIDENCE (For Hospitals, Institutions, Transients, or Recent Residents)
At place of death ..... yrs. ..... mos. 7 ds. In the State ..... yrs. ..... mos. ..... ds.
Where was disease contracted, if not at place of death? Lorain O
Former or usual residence [illegible]

19 PLACE OF BURIAL OR REMOVAL: County Inf Cem — DATE OF BURIAL: Apr 18 1915
20 UNDERTAKER: [illegible] Wolkenstein Co. — ADDRESS: Elyria O

MRS. RENA AULT DIES IN CLEVELAND

March 6-1939

Former Lorain Woman of Pioneer Family

Mrs. Rena B. Ault, 73, former Lorainite and member of one of the city's pioneer families, died at Mount Siani hospital in Cleveland yesterday afternoon.

She was the wife of William Henry Ault, who was one of Lorain's first grocers. She was the daughter of G. J. Braman, former chief of police in Lorain. After being a resident of Lorain for several years, she moved to Cleveland 15 years ago.

Surviving are four daughters, Mrs. John J. Kelley in Lorain, Mrs. Oliver Burns in Elyria, Mrs. John Ross and Mrs. R. E. Lee, both of Cleveland; and a son, Walter in Georgia.

Funeral services will be held at 2 p. m. Thursday at the Dougherty funeral home, E. 90th-st and Euclid-av, in Cleveland. Burial will be at 4 p. m. at Elmwood cemetery in Lorain.

W. H. AULT, MERCHANT, IS DEAD

The funeral of W. H. Ault, formerly of Lorain, was held in Elyria yesterday afternoon and the body interred at Elyria. Mr. Ault died Friday, at the age of 65 years.

The decedent was one of Lorain's first business men and grocery store proprietors. For 20 years he ran a store on Seneca-av. Until several weeks ago he made his home at 1864 East 29th-st.

Members of the immediate family live in Lorain. Five daughters and a son make their home in Lorain.

[**Source**: Found in Flossie Lee's personal documents]

AULT: Rena Belle, beloved mother of Mrs. Viola Ross, Mrs. Holly Burns, Mrs. Flossie Lee, Mrs. LaVern Kelley. Now at Delford Dougherty Funeral Home, Euclid at E. 90, where services will be held Thursday, March 9, at 2 p. m. Interment Elmwood Cemetery, Lorain, O.

[**Source:** *Plain Dealer* | Wednesday, Mar 08, 1939 | Cleveland, OH | Page: 21 from GenealogyBank.com]

Gravestone

(39) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1904 – 1956)

Flossie & Edwin Lee

Flossie F. Ault, daughter of William H. Ault and his wife Rena B. Braman, was born on September 22, 1897 in Lorain, Ohio. Flossie grew up in Lorain, Ohio where she attended school through the eighth grade. She married (1st) **Carl E. Williams**, son of Frank F. and Katherine Williams, on January 30, 1915. They had four children together (Robert, Carol, Earl & Laverne). Robert and Earl died as babies. Flossie and Carl divorced in 1922. Flossie married (2nd) **Edwin R. Lee**, son of Oscar L. Lee and Cora ("Cleo") Cleopatra Fishback, daughter of Dr. Edward P. Fishback and Marth B. Hawkins, on December 20, 1922 in Cleveland, Ohio. Flossie and Edwin met while both were working for the B&O Railroad. Edwin was born on September 25, 1903/4 in Toronto, Jefferson, Ohio. His father, Oscar died on April 30, 1906 in Los Angeles, California when Edwin was about three years old. He was raised by his paternal grandparents in Toronto, Ohio until he was 18 years when he moved to Cleveland, Ohio to live with his mother Cleo and her husband. Two years later Edwin's mother died from cancer. Edwin worked in the dry cleaning business and was a union organizer for Jimmy Hoffa. He eventually owned and operated his own *Suburban Cleaners* in Cleveland, Ohio until his death at which time the business was run by close family friend Dorothy Gilronan. He enjoyed collecting stamps and Christmas Seals as well as playing piano. They had three children together (**Patricia**, Shirley & Nancy). Edwin died on January 28, 1956 at 53 years of age at Women's Hospital in Cleveland, Ohio and was buried at Ridge Hill Memorial Park in Amherst, Ohio. Flossie, a housewife, enjoyed reading (her favorite book *The Robe* by Lloyd Douglas), playing cards and her *Kool* cigarettes. Flossie died on December 10, 1969 in Bainbridge, Ohio at the home of her daughter and was also buried at Ridge Hill Memorial Park. Flossie Lee is a descendant of *Mayflower* Passengers John, Ellinor and Francis Billington.

Edwin's grandfather and great grandfather (Richard J. & William J.), emigrated from England in 1857 and settled in Jefferson County, Ohio.

Sources:GSMD #92,971; B/Rs; FCs; D/Cs; M/Rs; Obits

12. FLOSSIE FERN AULT			m1) [Carl E.] Williams
b.	Lorain Co OH	22 Sep 1897	B/R; Bible/R (RENA B. BRAMAN SAME PAGE)
d.	Bainbridge OH	10 Dec 1969	D/C (72, nmnm); obit (no pars)
m.	2) Cuyahoga Co OH	20 Dec 1922 & 8 May 1923	M/R (20 Dec, pars); M/R (8 May, pars)
married to 2) Edwin Richard Lee			[Nate Oscar Lee-Cora Becker/Fishback]
b.	Toronto OH	25 Sep 1903	B/R
d.	Cleveland OH	28 Jan 1956	D/C (55-6-3, pars, MO'S SURNAME ADDED)

[**Source**: *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* Membership Application #92,971]

1900 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Flossy Ault
Age:	2
Birth Date:	Sep 1897
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1900:	Lorain Ward 5, Lorain, Ohio
Ward of City:	5
Street:	11th Avenue
House Number:	664
Sheet Number:	49
Number of Dwelling in Order of Visitation:	731
Family Number:	857
Race:	White
Gender:	Female
Relation to Head of House:	Daughter
Marital Status:	Single
Father's name:	W Henry Ault
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's name:	Rena Ault
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:	Name	Age
	W Henry Ault	52
	Rena Ault	35
	Hazel Ault	11
	Holly Ault	7
	Walter Ault	5
	Flossy Ault	2

1910 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Flossie F Gult [*Flossie F Ault*] [Flossie F Sult]
Age in 1910:	13
Birth Year:	abt 1897
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1910:	Lorain Ward 4, Lorain, Ohio
Street:	East 29 Street
Race:	White
Gender:	Female
Relation to Head of House:	Daughter
Marital Status:	Single
Parent's Name:	Wilham H Gult
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio
Native Tongue:	English
Attended School:	Yes
Able to Read:	Yes
Able to Write:	Yes
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Wilham H Gult	63
	Rena B Gult	45
	Holly I Gult	18
	Walter H Gult	16
	Flossie F Gult	13
	Catherine L Gult	10
	Viola N Gult	9

1920 United States Federal Census (Ancesttry.com)

Name:	Flossie William
Age:	22
Birth Year:	abt 1898
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1920:	Cleveland Ward 21, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Street:	E 79 Street
Residence Date:	1920
Race:	White
Gender:	Female
Relation to Head of House:	Wife
Marital Status:	Married
Spouse's Name:	Carl E William
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio
Able to Speak English:	Yes
Occupation:	Laborer
Industry:	Machine Factory
Employment Field:	Wage or Salary
Able to Read:	Yes
Able to Write:	Yes
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Carl E William	26
	Flossie William	22
	Carol William	2
	Earl William	0

1930 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Flossie F Lee
Birth Year:	abt 1899
Gender:	Female
Race:	White
Birthplace:	Ohio
Marital Status:	Married
Relation to Head of House:	Wife
Homemaker?:	Yes
Home in 1930:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA
Map of Home:	View Map
Street address:	Amesbury Avenue
Ward of City:	20
Block:	56
House Number:	9328
Dwelling Number:	31
Family Number:	84
Age at First Marriage:	17
Attended School:	No
Able to Read and Write:	Yes
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio
Able to Speak English:	Yes

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Edwin R Lee	29
	Flossie F Lee	31
	Carrol R Lee	12
	Vern M Lee	8
	Patricia I Lee	5
	Shirley A Lee	2

1940 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Flossie Lee
Respondent:	Yes
Age:	40
Estimated Birth Year:	abt 1900
Gender:	Female
Race:	White
Birthplace:	Ohio
Marital Status:	Married
Relation to Head of House:	Wife
Home in 1940:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Map of Home in 1940:	View Map
Street:	Meridian Avenue
Inferred Residence in 1935:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Residence in 1935:	Same House
Resident on farm in 1935:	No
Sheet Number:	1B
Attended School or College:	No
Highest Grade Completed:	Elementary school, 8th grade
Class of Worker:	Unpaid family worker
Weeks Worked in 1939:	0
Income:	0
Income Other Sources:	No
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Edwin Lee	39
	Flossie Lee	40
	Patricia Lee	15
	Shirley Lee	12
	Nancy Lee	6
	Carol Williams	22
	Vern Williams	18

Flossie F. Ault
Ohio, County Births

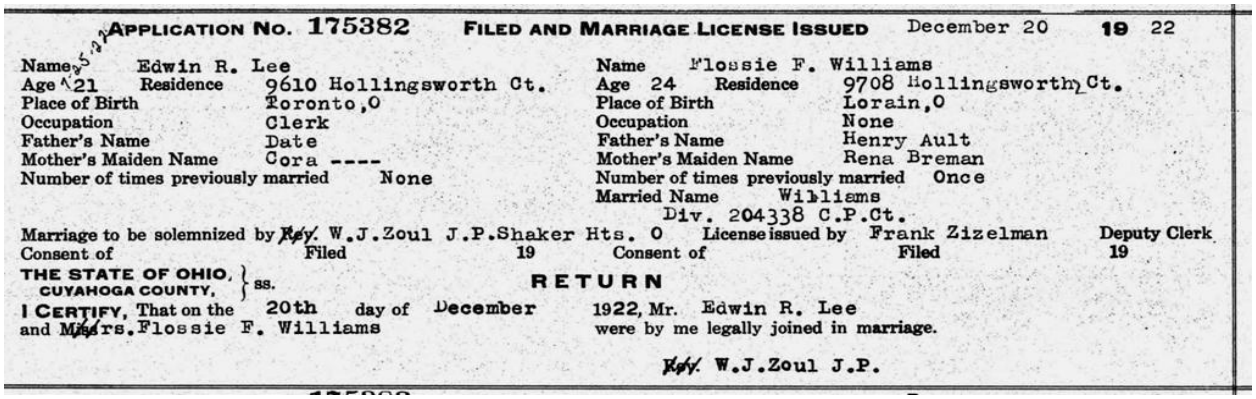
Name	**Flossie F. Ault**
Event Type	Birth
Event Date	22 Sep 1897
Event Place	Lorain, Lorain, Ohio, United States
Gender	Female
Race	White
Father's Name	Henry Ault
Mother's Name	Rena Braman

[**Source**: *Ohio, County Births, 1841-2003* at: FamilySearch.org]

Edwin C. Lee
Ohio, County Births

Name	**Edwin C. Lee**
Event Type	Birth
Event Date	25 Sep 1904
Event Place	Toronto, Jefferson, Ohio, United States
Gender	Male
Race	White
Father's Name	Nate O. Lee
Mother's Name	Cora Fishback

[**Source**: *Ohio, County Births, 1841-2003* at: FamilySearch.org]



APPLICATION No. 175382 FILED AND MARRIAGE LICENSE ISSUED December 20 19 22

Name Edwin R. Lee
Age 21 Residence 9610 Hollingsworth Ct.
Place of Birth Toronto,O
Occupation Clerk
Father's Name Date
Mother's Maiden Name Cora ----
Number of times previously married None

Name Flossie F. Williams
Age 24 Residence 9708 Hollingsworth Ct.
Place of Birth Lorain,O
Occupation None
Father's Name Henry Ault
Mother's Maiden Name Rena Breman
Number of times previously married Once
Married Name Williams
Div. 204338 C.P.Ct.

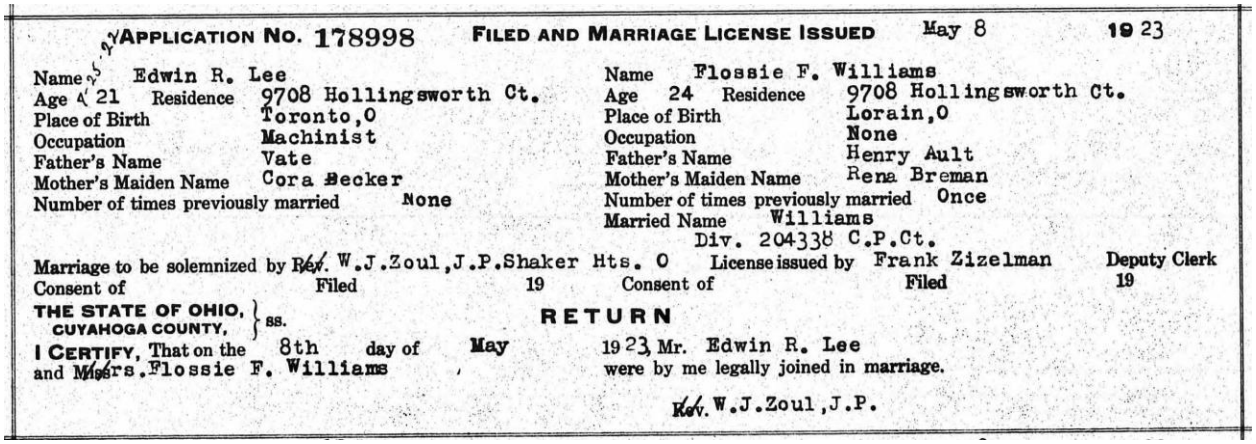
Marriage to be solemnized by Rev. W.J.Zoul J.P.Shaker Hts. O License issued by Frank Zizelman Deputy Clerk
Consent of Filed 19 Consent of Filed 19

THE STATE OF OHIO, CUYAHOGA COUNTY, } ss.

RETURN

I CERTIFY, That on the 20th day of December 1922, Mr. Edwin R. Lee and Mrs. Flossie F. Williams were by me legally joined in marriage.

Rev. W.J.Zoul J.P.



APPLICATION No. 178998 FILED AND MARRIAGE LICENSE ISSUED May 8 19 23

Name Edwin R. Lee
Age 21 Residence 9708 Hollingsworth Ct.
Place of Birth Toronto,O
Occupation Machinist
Father's Name Vate
Mother's Maiden Name Cora Becker
Number of times previously married None

Name Flossie F. Williams
Age 24 Residence 9708 Hollingsworth Ct.
Place of Birth Lorain,O
Occupation None
Father's Name Henry Ault
Mother's Maiden Name Rena Breman
Number of times previously married Once
Married Name Williams
Div. 204338 C.P.Ct.

Marriage to be solemnized by Rev. W.J.Zoul,J.P.Shaker Hts. O License issued by Frank Zizelman Deputy Clerk
Consent of Filed 19 Consent of Filed 19

THE STATE OF OHIO, CUYAHOGA COUNTY, } ss.

RETURN

I CERTIFY, That on the 8th day of May 1923 Mr. Edwin R. Lee and Mrs. Flossie F. Williams were by me legally joined in marriage.

Rev. W.J.Zoul,J.P.

A second marriage was necessary as Flossie's divorce had not been finalized by the date of the first marriage.

1910 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Edwin Lee
Age in 1910:	6
Birth Year:	abt 1904
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1910:	Island Creek, Jefferson, Ohio
Race:	White
Gender:	Male
Relation to Head of House:	Grandson
Marital Status:	Single
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace:	Kentucky
Native Tongue:	English
Attended School:	Yes
Able to Read:	Yes
Able to Write:	Yes
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Richard J Lee	57
	Mary Lee	52
	William J Lee	23 [29]
	Harry Lee	20
	Edwin Lee	6

1920 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Edwin Lee
Age:	18
Birth Year:	abt 1902
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1920:	Cleveland Ward 16, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Street:	E 84 St
Residence Date:	1920
Race:	White
Gender:	Male
Relation to Head of House:	Lodger
Marital Status:	Single
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace:	Kentucky
Able to Speak English:	Yes
Occupation:	Clerk
Industry:	Office
Employment Field:	Wage or Salary
Attended School:	No
Able to Read:	Yes
Able to Write:	Yes
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Ulysis Pugh	51
	Cleo Pugh	37
	Vera Pugh	23
	Mary Pugh	19
	Ada Pugh	17
	David Pugh	2
	Edwin Lee	18
	Paul Lee	13

1930 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Edwin R Lee
Birth Year:	abt 1901
Gender:	Male
Race:	White
Birthplace:	Ohio
Marital Status:	Married
Relation to Head of House:	Head
Home in 1930:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA
Map of Home:	View Map
Street address:	Amesbury Avenue
Ward of City:	20
Block:	56
House Number:	9328
Dwelling Number:	31
Family Number:	84
Home Owned or Rented:	Rented
Home Value:	35.00
Radio Set:	Yes
Lives on Farm:	No
Age at First Marriage:	21
Attended School:	No
Able to Read and Write:	Yes
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace:	Kentucky
Able to Speak English:	Yes
Occupation:	Chauffeur
Industry:	Taxi-cab
Class of Worker:	Wage or salary worker
Employment:	Yes

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Edwin R Lee	29
	Flossie F Lee	31
	Carrol R Lee	12
	Vern M Lee	8
	Patricia I Lee	5
	Shirley A Lee	2

1940 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Edwin Lee
Age:	39
Estimated Birth Year:	abt 1901
Gender:	Male
Race:	White
Birthplace:	Ohio
Marital Status:	Married
Relation to Head of House:	Head
Home in 1940:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Map of Home in 1940:	View Map
Street:	Meridian Avenue
House Number:	8921
Farm:	No
Inferred Residence in 1935:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Residence in 1935:	Same House
Resident on farm in 1935:	No
Sheet Number:	1A
Number of Household in Order of Visitation:	14
Occupation:	Driver
House Owned or Rented:	Rented
Value of Home or Monthly Rental if Rented:	25
Attended School or College:	No
Highest Grade Completed:	High School, 3rd year
Hours Worked Week Prior to Census:	57
Class of Worker:	Wage or salary worker in private work
Weeks Worked in 1939:	40
Income:	2134
Income Other Sources:	Yes
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Edwin Lee	39
	Flossie Lee	40
	Patricia Lee	15
	Shirley Lee	12
	Nancy Lee	6
	Carol Williams	22
	Vern Williams	18

Reg. Dist. No. 2800
Primary Reg. Dist. No.

OHIO DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH
DIVISION OF VITAL STATISTICS
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

State File No. 092411
Registrar's No. 317

1. DECEASED—NAME First: FLOSSIE Middle: FERN Last: LEE
2. SEX: Female
3. DATE OF DEATH (Month, Day, Year): December 10, 1969
4. RACE (White, negro, american indian, etc.) (Specify): White
5a. AGE—Last birthday (years): 72
5b. UNDER 1 YEAR Mos. Days:
5c. UNDER 1 DAY Hours Min.:
6. DATE OF BIRTH (Month, Day, Year): Sept. 22, 1897
7a. COUNTY OF DEATH: Geauga
7b. CITY, VILLAGE, OR LOCATION OF DEATH: Bainbridge
7c. INSIDE CITY LIMITS (Specify yes or no): Yes
7d. HOSPITAL OR OTHER INSTITUTION—NAME (If not in either, give street and number): 17988 English Dr.
8. STATE OF BIRTH (If not in U.S.A., name country): Ohio
9. CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY: U.S.A.
10. MARRIED, NEVER MARRIED, WIDOWED, DIVORCED (Specify): Widowed
11. SURVIVING SPOUSE (If wife, give maiden name):
12a. SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER: 273-05-4019 D
12b. WAS DECEASED EVER IN U. S. ARMED FORCES? (Yes, no, or unknown) (If yes, give war or dates of service): No
13a. USUAL OCCUPATION (Give kind of work done during most of working life, even if retired): Housewife
13b. KIND OF BUSINESS OR INDUSTRY: Own Home
14a. RESIDENCE—STATE: Ohio
14b. COUNTY: Geauga
14c. CITY, VILLAGE OR LOCATION: Bainbridge
14d. INSIDE CITY LIMITS (Specify yes or no): Yes
14e. STREET AND NUMBER: 17988 English Dr.
15. FATHER—NAME First: Henry Middle: Last: Ault
16. MOTHER—MAIDEN NAME First: Rena Middle: Last:
17a. INFORMANT—NAME: Shirley Donaldson
17b. MAILING ADDRESS (Street or R.F.D. no., city or village, state, zip): 17988 English Dr., Chagrin Falls, O. 44022

PART I. DEATH WAS CAUSED BY: (ENTER ONLY ONE CAUSE PER LINE FOR (a), (b), AND (c)) — APPROXIMATE INTERVAL BETWEEN ONSET AND DEATH

IMMEDIATE CAUSE
(a) Cardiac arrest
DUE TO, OR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF:
(b) C.V.A. Atherosclerosis general.
DUE TO, OR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF:
(c) 4369

PART II. OTHER SIGNIFICANT CONDITIONS (Conditions contributing to death but not related to cause given in part I (a)): Emphysema.
19a. AUTOPSY (Yes or no): No
19b. IF YES were findings considered in determining cause of death

20a. ACCIDENT, SUICIDE, HOMICIDE, OR UNDETERMINED (Specify)
20b. DATE OF INJURY (Month, Day, Year)
20c. HOUR M
20d. HOW INJURY OCCURRED (Enter nature of injury in part I or part II, item 18)
20e. INJURY AT WORK (Specify yes or no)
20f. PLACE OF INJURY At home, farm, street, factory, office bldg., etc. (Specify)
20g. LOCATION (Street or R.F.D. no., city or village, state, zip)

21a. CERTIFICATION—PHYSICIAN: I ATTENDED THE DECEASED FROM Oct. 13, 1969 TO Dec 1, 1969
21b.
21c. LAST SAW HIM/HER ALIVE ON Month Day Year: Dec 1 1969
21d. I DID/DID NOT VIEW THE BODY AFTER DEATH.: DID NOT
21e. DEATH OCCURRED (HOUR): 8:15 AM.
At the place, on the date, and, to the best of my knowledge, due to the cause(s) stated.

22a. CERTIFICATION—CORONER: On the basis of the examination of the body and/or the investigation, in my opinion, death occurred on the date and due to the cause(s) stated. Hour of death: M.
The decedent was pronounced dead Month Day Year Hour
22b. M.

23a. CERTIFIER—NAME (Type or print): Leslie Bandy, M.D.
23b. SIGNATURE Degree or title: Leslie Bandy, M.D.
23c. DATE SIGNED: 12-11-'69
MAILING ADDRESS—CERTIFIER STREET OR R.F.D. NO. CITY OR VILLAGE STATE ZIP: 6526 S.O.M. Center Road, Solon, Ohio 44139

24a. BURIAL, CREMATION (Specify): Burial
24b. DATE: 12/13/69
24c. NAME OF CEMETERY OR CREMATORY: Ridge Hill Cemetery
24d. LOCATION (City, village, or county) (State): Lorain, Ohio Lorain County
25a. NAME OF EMBALMER: Leroy Mc Hugh
(LIC. NO.): 6090 A
26. FUNERAL DIRECTOR'S SIGNATURE: Leroy Mc Hugh
(LIC. NO.): 5112
25b. FUNERAL FIRM AND ADDRESS (STREET NO.) (CITY) (STATE) (ZIP): Kindrich Funeral Home, Inc., 33375 Bainbridge Rd., Solon, Ohio 44139

27. DATE REC'D BY LOCAL REG.: Dec. 15, 1969
REGISTRAR'S SIGNATURE: B. M. Keeler
28. DATE PERMIT ISSUED: Dec 11, 1969
31. SIGNATURE OF PERSON ISSUING PERMIT: John M. Strond
DIST. NO.: 15

MARGIN RESERVED FOR BINDING — THIS CERTIFICATE SHALL BE PRINTED LEGIBLY OR TYPEWRITTEN IN UNFADING INK.

18

OHIO DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH
DIVISION OF VITAL STATISTICS
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

420.1

State File No. 01625

Reg. Dist. No. _____ Primary Reg. Dist. No. 1801

Registrar's No. 764

1. PLACE OF DEATH
a. COUNTY: Cuyahoga
b. CITY OR VILLAGE (If outside corporate limits, write RURAL and give township): Cleveland
c. LENGTH OF STAY (in this place):
d. FULL NAME OF HOSPITAL OR INSTITUTION (If NOT in hospital or institution, give street address or location): Woman's

2. USUAL RESIDENCE (Where deceased lived. If institution: residence before admission)
a. STATE: Ohio
b. COUNTY: Cuyahoga
c. CITY OR VILLAGE (If outside corporate limits, write RURAL and give township): Cleveland
d. STREET (If rural, give location) ADDRESS: 8935 Meridan Ave.,

3. NAME OF DECEASED (TYPE OR PRINT): a. (First) Edwin b. (Middle) Richard c. (Last) Lee

4. DATE OF DEATH: (Month) 1 (Day) 28 (Year) 56

5. SEX	6. COLOR OR RACE	7. MARRIED, NEVER MARRIED, WIDOWED, DIVORCED (Specify)	8. DATE OF BIRTH	9. AGE (In years last birthday)	Under 1 Year: Months	Days	If Under 24 Hrs.: Hours	Min.
Male	White	Married	July 25 1900	55	6	3		

10a. USUAL OCCUPATION (Give kind of work done during most of working life even if retired)	10b. KIND OF BUSINESS OR INDUSTRY	11. BIRTHPLACE (State or foreign country)	12. CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY?
dry cleaner	owner	Toronto Ohio	U.S.A.

13. FATHER'S NAME: Oscar Lee
14. MOTHER'S MAIDEN NAME: Flo Fishlock
15. WAS DECEASED EVER IN U. S. ARMED FORCES? No
16. SOCIAL SECURITY NO.: 273-05-4079
17. INFORMANT'S SIGNATURE: Roseann Lee

18. CAUSE OF DEATH

Enter only one cause per line for (a), (b), and (c)

**This does not mean the mode of dying, such as heart failure, asthenia, etc. It means the disease, injury, or complication which caused death.*

MEDICAL CERTIFICATION

I. DISEASE OR CONDITION DIRECTLY LEADING TO DEATH* (a) Acute Enteritis — INTERVAL BETWEEN ONSET AND DEATH: 5 Days

ANTECEDENT CAUSES

Morbid conditions, if any, giving rise to the above cause (a) stating the underlying cause last.

DUE TO (b) Bronchopneumonia — 12 H

DUE TO (c) Acute Bacterial Myocardial Infarct Lungs

II. OTHER SIGNIFICANT CONDITIONS

Conditions contributing to the death but not related to the disease or condition causing death.

19a. DATE OF OPERATION:
19b. MAJOR FINDINGS OF OPERATION: 4201
20. AUTOPSY? Yes ☒ No ☐

21a. ACCIDENT / SUICIDE / HOMICIDE (Specify):
21b. PLACE OF INJURY (e.g., in or about home, farm, factory, street, office building, forest, etc.):
21c. (CITY, VILLAGE, OR TOWNSHIP) (COUNTY) (STATE):
21d. TIME OF INJURY (Month) (Day) (Year) (Hour) m.:
21e. INJURY OCCURRED While at Work ☐ Not While at Work ☐
21f. HOW DID INJURY OCCUR? 426

22. *I hereby certify that I attended the deceased from* 12-1, 19 55 *to* 1-28-56, 19____, *and that death occurred at* 5 55 P.M. *m., from the causes and on the date stated above.*

23a. SIGNATURE (Degree or title): D B Cameron M.D.
23b. ADDRESS: 10300 Carnegie Cleveland Ohio
23c. DATE SIGNED: 1-28-56

24a. BURIAL, CREMATION, REMOVAL (Specify): Burial
24b. DATE: 2-1-56
24c. NAME OF CEMETERY OR CREMATORY: Hudgenville
24d. LOCATION (City, town, or county) (State): Toronto Ohio

Sub-Registrar's Signature

NAME OF EMBALMER: Harry Freyer (LIC. NO.) 5351 A

DATE REC'D BY LOCAL REGISTRAR: JAN 31 1956
REGISTRAR'S SIGNATURE: D J Terry

25. FUNERAL DIRECTOR'S SIGNATURE: Laura Wells (LIC. NO.) 2188

V.S. 11

Name: Lee, Flossie F.
Date: Dec 12 1969
Source: Cleveland Press, Reel #127
Notes: Lee. Flossie F. Lee, beloved wife of the late Edwin, mother of Laverne Williams Carol Williams, Patricia Scott, Shirley Donoidson, Nancy Low, sister of LaVerne Kelley of Lorain and Viola Ross of California, grandmother of 11. Services Saturday, 9:30 a.m. at The Kindrich Funeral Home, 33375 Bainbridge Rd., Solon, O., where the family will receive friends Friday 2 To 4 And 7 To 9 P.M.

[**Source:** *Cleveland Public Library Necrology File* at: https://cpl.org/newsindex/]

Name: Lee, Edwin R.
Date: Jan 30 1956
Source: Cleveland Press, Reel #127
Notes: Lee, Edwin R., residence, 5935 Meridan Ave., beloved husband of Flossie, father of Laverne, Carol, Mrs. Patricia Scott, Mrs. Shirley Donaldson, Mrs. Nancy Hendershot, and grandfather. Friends may call at Loree A. Wells Euclid Ave. Funeral Home, 8806 Euclid Ave. Services Wednesday, Feb. 1, at 11 a. m.

[**Source**: *Cleveland Public Library Necrology File* at: https://cpl.org/newsindex/]

(40) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)

William & Patricia Scott

Patricia I. Lee, oldest child of Flossie F. Ault and Edwin R. Lee, was born at her family's home on Cleveland, Ohio's Eastside in 1925. When she was about four years old, she was sitting too close to the fireplace and was severely burned and had to undergo a number of long and painful skin grafts. She was raised with four siblings (Carol, LaVerne, Patricia, Shirley & Nancy), Carol and LaVerne were from her mother's prior marriage to Carl E. Williams. She was a child of the Great Depression (1929 – 1939). She attended Cleveland public schools through the eleventh grade. She quit school after she met and married the love of her life, William W. Scott (1914 – 1987), in 1944. He was a tool and die maker that was 11 years older than her.

Patricia and William purchased their first house in Garfield Heights, Ohio in 1950. They had three sons (William, Richard & Lee). When Patricia's father died in 1956, Patricia and William took her mother and step-sister into their home. By 1957, their small starter home was too small for seven people so they built a larger home in Brecksville.

Patricia attended Crawford Road Christian Church until she married and was a member of the Dames of Malta. She was a housewife who enjoyed playing cards, league bowling, arts & crafts, playing her organ, community theater, and regularly working out at a lady's gym.

William retired in 1982 and he and Patricia retired in Seminole, Florida. Five years later, William died in 1987 at 72 years of age at Sun Coast Hospital in Largo, Florida from coronary artery disease. Patricia died in her apartment at Madison House in Orlando, Florida near her son in 2010 at 85 years of age from a decade plus fight with emphysema likely caused from smoking Newport cigarettes for many years. Patricia and William were interred together at Serenity Gardens Memorial Park in Largo, Florida.

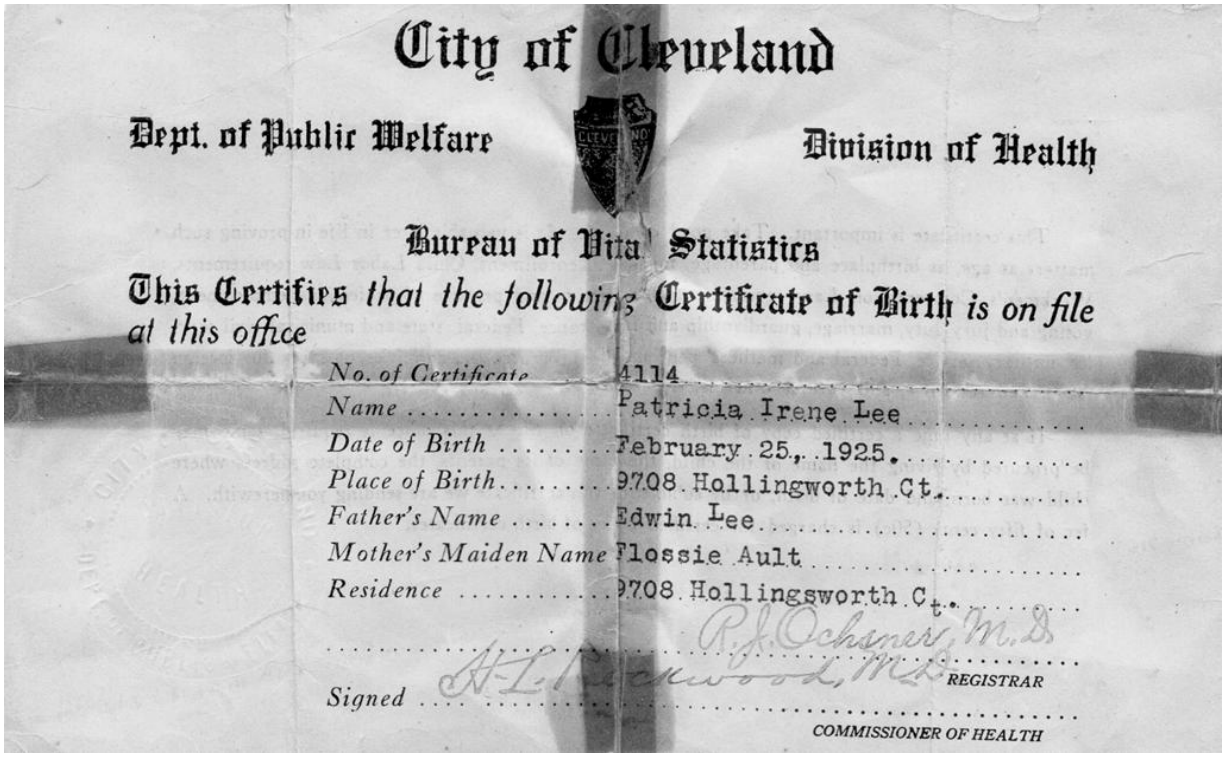
William was a second generation English immigrant. His grandfather and great grandfather moved from Sligo, Ireland to Yorkshire, England by 1861 and settled in Durham, England by 1870. William's father, Augustine, was born there in 1882. Augustine visited Africa, Spain, Canary Islands and Canada before immigrating to America in 1907 crossing at Niagara Falls, New York and settling in Cleveland, Ohio before 1909. William's mother was raised on the Harriman family farm in Solon, Ohio.

Sources: GSMD #92,971; B/Cs; FCs; D/Cs; M/L; Obits; GS; P/R

13. PATRICIA IRENE LEE

b.	Cleveland OH	25 Feb 1925	B/C*
d.	Orlando FL	14 Sep 2010	D/C*(85, pars)
m.	Cleveland OH	4 Feb 1944	M/L*(pars); M/C*(no pars)
married to William Willis Scott			[Augustine James Scott-Lilly Viola Harriman]
b.	Cleveland OH	14 Dec 1914	B/C*; (M/L)*
d.	Largo FL	11 Mar 1987	D/C*(72, pars); obit*(72, no pars)

[**Source**: *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* Membership Application #92,971]



City of Cleveland

Dept. of Public Welfare — Division of Health

Bureau of Vital Statistics

This Certifies that the following Certificate of Birth is on file at this office

No. of Certificate	4114
Name	Patricia Irene Lee
Date of Birth	February 25, 1925
Place of Birth	9708 Hollingsworth Ct.
Father's Name	Edwin Lee
Mother's Maiden Name	Flossie Ault
Residence	9708 Hollingsworth Ct.

R. J. Ochsner, M.D. REGISTRAR

Signed H. L. Blackwood, M.D. COMMISSIONER OF HEALTH

1930 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Patricia I Lee
Birth Year:	abt 1925
Gender:	Female
Race:	White
Birthplace:	Ohio
Marital Status:	Single
Relation to Head of House:	Daughter
Home in 1930:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA
Map of Home:	View Map
Street address:	Amesbury Avenue
Ward of City:	20
Block:	56
House Number:	9328
Dwelling Number:	31
Family Number:	84
Attended School:	Yes
Father's Birthplace:	Ohio
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Edwin R Lee	29
	Flossie F Lee	31
	Carrol R Lee	12
	Vern M Lee	8
	Patricia I Lee	5
	Shirley A Lee	2

1940 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	Patricia Lee
Age:	15
Estimated Birth Year:	abt 1925
Gender:	Female
Race:	White
Birthplace:	Ohio
Marital Status:	Single
Relation to Head of House:	Daughter
Home in 1940:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Map of Home in 1940:	View Map
Street:	Meridian Avenue
Inferred Residence in 1935:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Residence in 1935:	Same House
Resident on farm in 1935:	No
Sheet Number:	1B
Attended School or College:	Yes
Highest Grade Completed:	Elementary school, 7th grade
Weeks Worked in 1939:	0
Income:	0
Income Other Sources:	No
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Edwin Lee	39
	Flossie Lee	40
	Patricia Lee	15
	Shirley Lee	12
	Nancy Lee	6
	Carol Williams	22
	Vern Williams	18

PLACE OF BIRTH

County of .....

Township of CUYAHOGA

or Village of .....

or City of CLEVELAND

No. 4133 E 127 St.

15 Ward.

STATE OF OHIO

BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS

CERTIFICATE OF BIRTH

Registration District No. 8116 File No. .....

Primary Registration District No. ..... Registered No. 16460

FULL NAME OF CHILD William Willis Scott { If child is not yet named, make supplemental report, as directed

Sex of Child	Twin, triplet, or other? (To be answered only in event of plural births)	Number in order of birth	Legitimate?	Date of birth (Month) (Day) (Year)
M.			Yes	12-14, 1914

FATHER		MOTHER	
FULL NAME	A. J. Scott	FULL MAIDEN NAME	Lillian V Hamm
RESIDENCE	4133 E 127 St.	RESIDENCE	
COLOR OR RACE	W.	COLOR OR RACE	W.
AGE AT LAST BIRTHDAY	32 (Years)	AGE AT LAST BIRTHDAY	29 (Years)
BIRTHPLACE	England	BIRTHPLACE	Salem, O.
OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY	Ck. & Fl. Phy.	OCCUPATION AND INDUSTRY	H. W.

NUMBER OF CHILDREN BORN AND LIVING

Number of children born alive to this mother, including this child (if born alive) 2

Number of children of this mother living, including this child (if born alive) 2

CERTIFICATE OF ATTENDING PHYSICIAN OR MIDWIFE*

I hereby certify that I attended the birth of this child born to Mrs A. J. Scott (Mother's Name) and that the child was (Born alive or ~~Stillborn~~) at 3 P M., on the date above stated.

(Signature) G Glenn Frost (Physician or Midwife)

Address 355 E Colonial Arcade

Filed 12/28/14 191.....

REGISTRAR

*When there was no attending physician or midwife, then the father, householder, etc., should make this return. A stillborn child is one that neither breathes nor shows other evidence of life after birth.

Given name added from a supplemental report

..... 191.....

REGISTRAR

CERTIFIED
I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT THIS IS AN EXACT COPY OF THE RECORD WHICH IS

1920 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	William Scott
Age:	5
Birth Year:	abt 1915
Birthplace:	Ohio
Home in 1920:	Cleveland Ward 16, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Street:	Fuller Ave
Residence Date:	1920
Race:	White
Gender:	Male
Relation to Head of House:	Son
Marital Status:	Single
Father's name:	Augustine Scott
Father's Birthplace:	England
Mother's name:	Lillie Scott
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio
Occupation:	None
Attended School:	No
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:

Name	Age
Augustine Scott	37
Lillie Scott	34
Alice Scott	9
William Scott	5

1930 United States Federal Census (Ancestry.com)

Name:	William Scott
Birth Year:	abt 1915
Gender:	Male
Race:	White
Birthplace:	Ohio
Marital Status:	Single
Relation to Head of House:	Son
Home in 1930:	Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA
Map of Home:	View Map
Street address:	Fuller Ave
Ward of City:	28
Block:	8
House Number:	9415
Dwelling Number:	52
Family Number:	61
Attended School:	Yes
Able to Read and Write:	Yes
Father's Birthplace:	England
Mother's Birthplace:	Ohio
Able to Speak English:	Yes

Household Members:

Name	Age
Augustine Scott	48
Lillian V Scott	44
Mary A Scott	20
William Scott	15

1940 United States Federal Census (Ancesrty.com)

Name:	William Scott
Age:	25
Estimated Birth Year:	abt 1915
Gender:	Male
Race:	White
Birthplace:	Ohio
Marital Status:	Single
Relation to Head of House:	Son
Home in 1940:	Garfield Heights, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Map of Home in 1940:	View Map
Street:	E 84th
House Number:	4816
Inferred Residence in 1935:	Garfield Heights, Cuyahoga, Ohio
Residence in 1935:	Same House
Sheet Number:	7B
Occupation:	Die-maker
Attended School or College:	No
Highest Grade Completed:	High School, 4th year
Hours Worked Week Prior to Census:	42
Class of Worker:	Wage or salary worker in private work
Weeks Worked in 1939:	45
Income:	900
Income Other Sources:	No
Neighbors:	View others on page

Household Members:

Name	Age
Augustine Scott	58
Ldly Scott	54
Mary Alice Scott	30
William Scott	25

The State of Ohio, } ss.
CUYAHOGA COUNTY

APPLICATION FOR MARRIAGE LICENSE
IN THE PROBATE COURT 24471

Now on this 24th day of January 194 4 come the undersigned and make application for a license authorizing the solemnization of their marriage contract and concerning each of said parties to said contemplated marriage state upon oath as follows:

Name: William Willis Scott	Name: Patricia Irene Lee
Age: 29 Color: W	Age: 18 Color: W
Residence: 4816 E. 84th St.	Residence: 8921 Meridian Ave.
Place of Birth: Cleveland, O.	Place of Birth: Cleveland, O.
Occupation: Dye Maker	Occupation: none
Father's Name: Augustine J.	Father's Name: Edwin
Mother's Maiden Name: Lilly Harriman	Mother's Maiden Name: Flossie Ault
Number of times previously married: none	Number of times previously married: none
	Married Name:

That said parties are not nearer of kin than second cousins, and neither has wife nor husband living, respectively; that neither of said parties is an habitual drunkard, epileptic, imbecile or insane, nor at the time of making this application, is under the influence of any intoxicating liquor or narcotic drug, and that the person expected to solemnize said marriage is

Rev. Ralph Lawrence of

Premarital Examination Filed
Test Dates 1/10/44 No. 29351

X William Willis Scott
X Patricia Irene Lee

Sworn to and subscribed before me by the said applicants, this 24th day of January 194 4

Lena Reynolds
Deputy Clerk

APPLICATION FOR WAIVER OF TIME

Now come the undersigned, applicants for a Marriage License and request the Probate Judge to waive the provisions of the law with respect to the period of time between Application for an Issuance of said Marriage License, and who that the same be issued forthwith for the following reasons:

Request granted, and license ordered issued.

Probate Judge

On this 29th day of January 194 4 came the parties above named who heretofore filed an application for a marriage license and asked the court to grant said license; and at least five days having elapsed since the filing of said application and the court being satisfied that there is no legal impediment thereto hereby grants said license.

LICENSE NO. NEW SERIES
115979

Lena Reynolds
Deputy Clerk

MARRIAGE CERTIFICATE

THE STATE OF OHIO
Cuyahoga County } ss.

I Certify, that on the 1st day of February 1964

Mr. WILLIAM WILLIE SCOTT AND

No. A 115079 Miss PATRICIA IRENE LEE

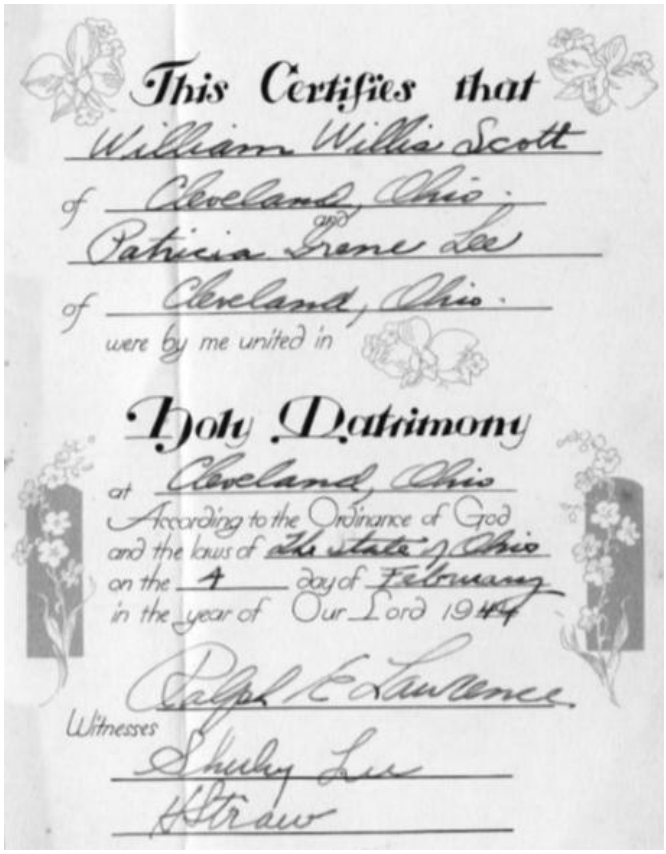
were by me legally joined in Marriage

The State of Ohio, Cuyahoga County: IN THE PROBATE COURT I, Anthony J. Russo, Presiding Judge of the Probate Court within and for the County of Cuyahoga, do hereby certify this instrument is a true and correct copy, taken from the Probate Court records in this office, where the same are required to be kept by law.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of said Probate Court of Cuyahoga County, in said County, this 8 day of Nov 2017

PRESIDING JUDGE

Deputy Clerk



This Certifies that
William Willis Scott
of Cleveland, Ohio
and
Patricia Irene Lee
of Cleveland, Ohio
were by me united in
Holy Matrimony
at Cleveland, Ohio
According to the Ordinance of God
and the laws of the State of Ohio
on the 4 day of February
in the year of Our Lord 1944
Ralph E. Lawrence
Witnesses
Shirley Lee
Esther

Marriage Announcement (found in Patricia Scott's documents)

Willis-Lee

Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Lee, 8921 Meridian Avenue N. E., announce the marriage on Feb. 4 of their daughter, Patricia Irene, to Mr. William Willis, son of Mr. and Mrs. A. James Scott, 4816 E. 84th Street, Garfield Heights. A reception followed the ceremony at the home of the bride's parents.

Marriage License Notice (found in Patricia Scott's documents)

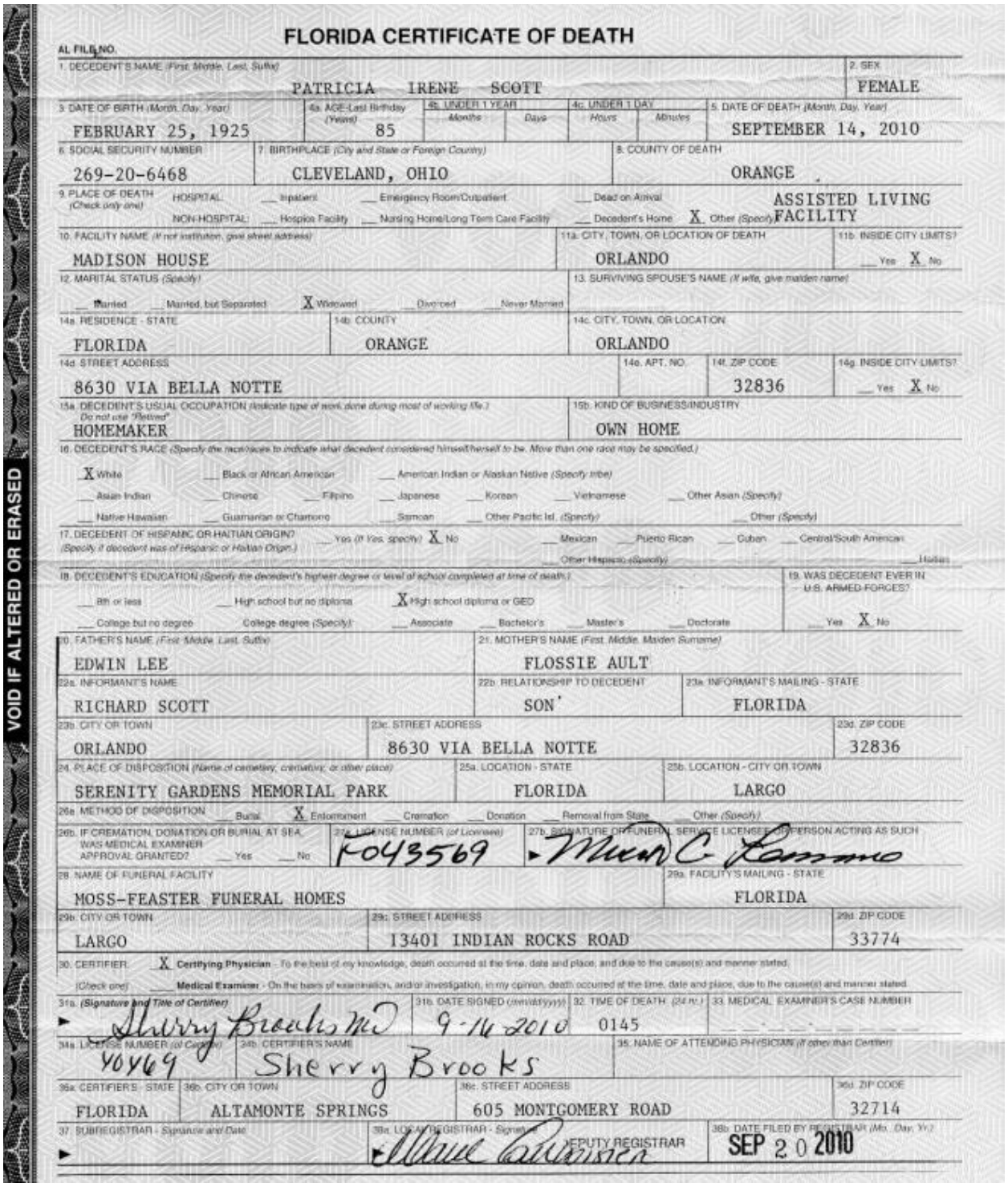
ARRIAGE LICENSES

(Issued)

Paul Abbott, 26, 11909 Buckingham, Alice Schafer, 22, 2622 Hampshire.
William Baron, 21, 2035 Dowd, to Ann Feters, 21, 3081 W. 121.
John Crooks, 24, 14744 Wemple, to Mildred Wanda, 20, 928 E. 149th.
Joseph Dory, 23, 4609 Hough, to Anna Danko, 19, 1085 E. 78.
John Elliott, 60, 2233 E. 80, to Bertha Sullivan, 45, 2168 E. 87.
Wilbur Gordon, 52, 8612 Wade Park, to Sarah Gordon, 56, 8612 Wade Park.
Alex Kovach, 22, 936 E. 79, to Helen Aubin, 33, 936 E. 79.
Daniel Norton, 31, 2034 E. 103, to Sarah Popowski, 31, 7609 Carnegie.
Willard Robertson, 18, 19435 Dorothy, to Arlene Thomson, 20, 1337 Hall.
Wilson Staffeld, 28, 3778 Grosvenor, to Helen Eberling, 24, 1012 Dillewood.
Burton Swan, 23, 10805 Dale, to Virginia Vaughan, 21, 2350 Winfield.
William Vassel, 24, 3303 W. 94, to Elizabeth Butler, 21, 1518 Lakeland.

(Applications)

William Scott, 25, 4815 E. 84, to Patricia Lee, 18, 8921 Meridian.



FLORIDA CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

VOID IF ALTERED OR ERASED

AL FILE NO.

1. DECEDENT'S NAME (First, Middle, Last, Suffix): PATRICIA IRENE SCOTT
2. SEX: FEMALE
3. DATE OF BIRTH (Month, Day, Year): FEBRUARY 25, 1925
4a. AGE-Last Birthday (Years): 85
4b. UNDER 1 YEAR: Months / Days
4c. UNDER 1 DAY: Hours / Minutes
5. DATE OF DEATH (Month, Day, Year): SEPTEMBER 14, 2010
6. SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER: 269-20-6468
7. BIRTHPLACE (City and State or Foreign Country): CLEVELAND, OHIO
8. COUNTY OF DEATH: ORANGE
9. PLACE OF DEATH (Check only one): HOSPITAL: ___ Inpatient ___ Emergency Room/Outpatient ___ Dead on Arrival; NON-HOSPITAL: ___ Hospice Facility ___ Nursing Home/Long Term Care Facility ___ Decedent's Home X Other (Specify) ASSISTED LIVING FACILITY
10. FACILITY NAME (If not institution, give street address): MADISON HOUSE
11a. CITY, TOWN, OR LOCATION OF DEATH: ORLANDO
11b. INSIDE CITY LIMITS? ___ Yes X No
12. MARITAL STATUS (Specify): ___ Married ___ Married, but Separated X Widowed ___ Divorced ___ Never Married
13. SURVIVING SPOUSE'S NAME (If wife, give maiden name):
14a. RESIDENCE - STATE: FLORIDA
14b. COUNTY: ORANGE
14c. CITY, TOWN, OR LOCATION: ORLANDO
14d. STREET ADDRESS: 8630 VIA BELLA NOTTE
14e. APT. NO.:
14f. ZIP CODE: 32836
14g. INSIDE CITY LIMITS? ___ Yes X No
15a. DECEDENT'S USUAL OCCUPATION (Indicate type of work done during most of working life.) Do not use "Retired": HOMEMAKER
15b. KIND OF BUSINESS/INDUSTRY: OWN HOME
16. DECEDENT'S RACE (Specify the race/races to indicate what decedent considered himself/herself to be. More than one race may be specified.): X White ___ Black or African American ___ American Indian or Alaskan Native (Specify tribe) ___ Asian Indian ___ Chinese ___ Filipino ___ Japanese ___ Korean ___ Vietnamese ___ Other Asian (Specify) ___ Native Hawaiian ___ Guamanian or Chamorro ___ Samoan ___ Other Pacific Isl. (Specify) ___ Other (Specify)
17. DECEDENT OF HISPANIC OR HAITIAN ORIGIN? (Specify if decedent was of Hispanic or Haitian Origin.) ___ Yes (If Yes, specify) X No ___ Mexican ___ Puerto Rican ___ Cuban ___ Central/South American ___ Other Hispanic (Specify) ___ Haitian
18. DECEDENT'S EDUCATION (Specify the decedent's highest degree or level of school completed at time of death.): ___ 8th or less ___ High school but no diploma X High school diploma or GED ___ College but no degree ___ College degree (Specify): ___ Associate ___ Bachelor's ___ Master's ___ Doctorate
19. WAS DECEDENT EVER IN U.S. ARMED FORCES? ___ Yes X No
20. FATHER'S NAME (First, Middle, Last, Suffix): EDWIN LEE
21. MOTHER'S NAME (First, Middle, Maiden Surname): FLOSSIE AULT
22a. INFORMANT'S NAME: RICHARD SCOTT
22b. RELATIONSHIP TO DECEDENT: SON
23a. INFORMANT'S MAILING - STATE: FLORIDA
23b. CITY OR TOWN: ORLANDO
23c. STREET ADDRESS: 8630 VIA BELLA NOTTE
23d. ZIP CODE: 32836
24. PLACE OF DISPOSITION (Name of cemetery, crematory, or other place): SERENITY GARDENS MEMORIAL PARK
25a. LOCATION - STATE: FLORIDA
25b. LOCATION - CITY OR TOWN: LARGO
26a. METHOD OF DISPOSITION: ___ Burial X Entombment ___ Cremation ___ Donation ___ Removal from State ___ Other (Specify)
26b. IF CREMATION, DONATION OR BURIAL AT SEA, WAS MEDICAL EXAMINER APPROVAL GRANTED? ___ Yes ___ No
27a. LICENSE NUMBER (of Licensee): F043569
27b. SIGNATURE OF FUNERAL SERVICE LICENSEE OR PERSON ACTING AS SUCH: ► Mica C Lassmo
28. NAME OF FUNERAL FACILITY: MOSS-FEASTER FUNERAL HOMES
29a. FACILITY'S MAILING - STATE: FLORIDA
29b. CITY OR TOWN: LARGO
29c. STREET ADDRESS: 13401 INDIAN ROCKS ROAD
29d. ZIP CODE: 33774
30. CERTIFIER (Check one): X **Certifying Physician** - To the best of my knowledge, death occurred at the time, date and place, and due to the cause(s) and manner stated. ___ **Medical Examiner** - On the basis of examination, and/or investigation, in my opinion, death occurred at the time, date and place, due to the cause(s) and manner stated.
31a. (Signature and Title of Certifier): ► Sherry Brooks MD
31b. DATE SIGNED (mm/dd/yyyy): 9-16-2010
32. TIME OF DEATH (24 hr.): 0145
33. MEDICAL EXAMINER'S CASE NUMBER:
34a. LICENSE NUMBER (of Certifier): 70769
34b. CERTIFIER'S NAME: Sherry Brooks
35. NAME OF ATTENDING PHYSICIAN (If other than Certifier):
36a. CERTIFIER'S - STATE: FLORIDA
36b. CITY OR TOWN: ALTAMONTE SPRINGS
36c. STREET ADDRESS: 605 MONTGOMERY ROAD
36d. ZIP CODE: 32714
37. SUBREGISTRAR - Signature and Date: ►
38a. LOCAL REGISTRAR - Signature: ► DEPUTY REGISTRAR
38b. DATE FILED BY REGISTRAR (Mo., Day, Yr.): SEP 20 2010

ISCHEMIC CARDIO

CERTIFICATE OF DEATH
FLORIDA

CORONARY ARTERY DISEASE SEVERE

LOCAL FILE NO.

DECEDENT—NAME	FIRST	MIDDLE	LAST	SEX	DATE OF DEATH (Mo., Day, Yr.)
1.	WILLIAM	W.	SCOTT	2. Male	3. March 11, 1987

RACE—e.g., White, Black Am. Indian, etc. (Specify)	AGE—Last Birthday (Yrs.)	UNDER 1 YEAR MOS. / DAYS	UNDER 1 DAY HOURS / MINS.	DATE OF BIRTH (Mo., Day, Yr.)	COUNTY OF DEATH
4. White	5a. 72	5b.	5c.	6. December 14, 1914	7a. Pinellas

CITY, TOWN OR LOCATION OF DEATH	HOSPITAL OR OTHER INSTITUTION—Name (If not in either, give street and number)	IF HOSP. OR INST. (Indicate DOA, OP/Emer. Rm., Inpatient (Specify)
7b. Largo	7c. Suncoast Hospital	7d. Inpatient

STATE OF BIRTH (If not in U.S.A., name country)	CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY	MARRIED, NEVER MARRIED, WIDOWED, DIVORCED (Specify)	SURVIVING SPOUSE (If wife, give maiden name)
8. Ohio	9. U.S.A.	10. Married	11. Patricia Lee

SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	USUAL OCCUPATION (Give kind of work done during most of working life, even if retired)	KIND OF BUSINESS OR INDUSTRY
12. 282-07-4758	13a. Die Maker	13b. Manufacturing

RESIDENCE—STATE	COUNTY	CITY, TOWN OR LOCATION	STREET AND NUMBER	INSIDE CITY LIMITS (Specify Yes or No)
14a. Florida	14b. Pinellas	14c. Seminole	14d. 13784 85th Terrace No.	14e. Yes

FATHER—NAME FIRST	MIDDLE	LAST	MOTHER—MAIDEN NAME FIRST	MIDDLE	LAST
15. A.	James	Scott	16. Lillie	V.	Harriman

INFORMANT—NAME (Type or Print)	MAILING ADDRESS STREET OR R.F.D. NO.	CITY OR TOWN	STATE	ZIP
17a. Patricia Scott	17b. 13784 85th Terrace No.,	Seminole,	Florida	33542

BURIAL, CREMATION, REMOVAL, OTHER (Specify)	CEMETERY OR CREMATORY—NAME	LOCATION CITY OR TOWN	STATE
18a. Entombment	18b. Serenity Gardens Mem. Pk.	18c. Largo,	Florida

FUNERAL DIRECTOR—(Signature)	FUNERAL HOME	ADDRESS
19a. ▶ Ward B Van Dee	19b. Serenity Gardens Funeral Home, 13401 Indian Rocks Road,	Largo, FL 33544

To be Completed by CERTIFYING PHYSICIAN Only

20a. To the best of my knowledge, death occurred at the time, date and place and due to the cause(s) stated.
(Signature and Title) ▶ A. N. Ottaviani MD

DATE SIGNED (Mo., Day, Yr.)	HOUR OF DEATH
20b. March 13, 1987	20c. 11:47 AM

NAME OF ATTENDING PHYSICIAN IF OTHER THAN CERTIFIER (Type or Print)
20d.

To be Completed by MEDICAL EXAMINER

21a. On the basis of examination and/or investigation, in my opinion death occurred at the time, date and place and due to the cause(s) stated.
(Signature and Title) ▶

DATE SIGNED (Mo., Day, Yr.)	HOUR OF DEATH
21b.	21c. M
PRONOUNCED DEAD (Mo., Day, Yr.)	PRONOUNCED DEAD (Hour)
21d. ON	21e. AT M

NAME AND ADDRESS OF CERTIFIER (PHYSICIAN, MEDICAL EXAMINER) (Type or print)
22. A. N. Ottaviani, D.O., 13644 Walsingham Road, Largo, Florida 33544

REGISTRAR	DATE RECEIVED BY REGISTRAR (Mo., Day, Yr.)
23a. (Signature) ▶ Helen D. Vadala	23b. March 17, 1987

24. IMMEDIATE CAUSE [ENTER ONLY ONE CAUSE PER LINE FOR (a), (b), AND (c).]

PART I		Interval between onset and death
(a)	Medullary Failure	minutes
DUE TO, OR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF: (Condition(s) which gave rise to cause (a) — List underlying cause last.)		
(b)	Ischemic Cardio Myopathy	4 years
DUE TO, OR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF:		
(c)	Coronary Artery Disease severe	years

PART II OTHER SIGNIFICANT CONDITIONS—Conditions contributing to death but not related to cause given in PART I (a)	PART III IF FEMALE, WAS THERE A PREGNANCY IN THE PAST 3 MONTHS? Yes ☐ No ☐	AUTOPSY (yes or no) 25. No	CASE REFERRED TO MEDICAL EXAMINER (Specify yes or no) 26. No

(Probably) ACCIDENT, SUICIDE or HOMICIDE, or UNDETERMINED (Specify)	DATE OF INJURY (Mo., Day, Yr.)	HOUR OF INJURY	DESCRIBE HOW INJURY OCCURRED
27a.	27b.	27c. M	27d.

INJURY AT WORK (Specify Yes or No)	PLACE OF INJURY—At home, farm, street, factory, office building, etc. (Specify)	LOCATION STREET OR R.F.D. NO.	CITY OR TOWN	STATE
27e.	27f.	27g.		

A CERTIFIED COPY MUST CARRY THE EMBOSSED SEAL OF THE REGISTRAR OF VITAL STATISTICS.

I hereby certify that this is a true and correct copy of a certificate on file in the office of the Local Registrar of Vital Statistics of the Pinellas County Health Department, St. Petersburg, Florida.

March 17, 1987 Barbara J. Burnsides, **Deputy Local Registrar**

Patricia I Scott, 85

OBITUARIES

St. Petersburg Times (FL) - Wednesday, September 15, 2010

85, of Orlando, formerly of Largo, passed away Tuesday, Sept. 14, 2010. Patricia was born Feb. 25, 1925, in Cleveland, OH. She is survived by three loving sons, Richard J. Scott of Orlando, William L. Scott of Perry, OH and Lee P. Scott of Fort Wayne, IN along with 6 grandchildren and 6 great-grandchildren. In lieu of flowers, Memorial Contributions may be given to Hospice of the Comforter, 480 W. Central Parkway, Altamonte Springs, FL 32714. Graveside services will be held at Lakeside Mausoleum Chapel in Serenity Gardens Memorial Park, Largo on Saturday, Sept. 18, 2010, at 10:30 am. Arrangements are being handled by Moss Feaster, Largo, 727-562-2080. Condolences may be offered at www.mossfeasterlargo.com.

Tampa Bay Times

WINNER OF 10 PULITZER PRIZES

St. Petersburg Times (FL) - Wednesday, September 15, 2010

[**Source**: *Genelogybank.com*]

William W Scott, 72

Obituaries

St. Petersburg Times (FL) - Friday, March 13, 1987

SCOTT, WILLIAM W., 72, of Seminole, died Wednesday (March 11, 1987) at Sun Coast Hospital, Largo. He was born in Cleveland and came here five years ago from Brecksville, Ohio, where he was a retired tool and die maker with the Taylor Tool Co. Survivors include his wife Patricia; three sons, William, Mentor, Ohio, Richard, Largo, and Lee, Huntington, Ind.; a sister Mary Alice Stevenson, Cleveland, and six grandchildren. Serenity Gardens Funeral Home, Largo.

Tampa Bay Times

WINNER OF 10 PULITZER PRIZES

St. Petersburg Times (FL) - Friday, March 13, 1987

[**Source**: *Genelogybank.com*]

Tombstone at Serenity Gardens Memorial Park in Largo, Florida

Supporting Published Pedigrees

(1) *Royal Ancestry Vols. 1 - 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013)

Charlemagne to Elizabeth Williams

CHARLEMAGNE, King of the Franks, Emperor of the Romans, married **HILDEGARDE**.
PÉPIN (or **PIPPIN**), King of Italy, by a mistress, _____.
BERNARD, King of Italy, married **CUNEGONDE** _____.
PÉPIN (or **PIPPIN**), Count near Paris, married _____.
HERIBERT I, Count of Vermandois and Soissons, married _____.
HERIBERT II, Count of Meaux, Soissons, and Vermandois, married _____ **OF FRANCE**.
ROBERT, Count of Troyes and Meaux, married **ADELAIS** (or **WERRA**) **OF BURGUNDY**.
ADÈLE OF TROYES, married **GEOFFROI I GRISEGONELLE**, Count of Anjou.
ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU, married **CONAN I**, Duke of Brittany.
JUDITH OF BRITTANY, married **RICHARD II**, Duke of Normandy.
ROBERT I *the Magnificent*, Duke of Normandy, by his mistress, **ARLETTE** (or **HERLEVE**).
WILLIAM *the Conqueror*, Duke of Normandy, King of England, married **MAUD OF FLANDERS**.

[**Source:** *Royal Ancestry Vol. 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 411]

William the Conqueror to Edward I

1 **WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR**, King of England, married **MAUD OF FLANDERS**.
2 **HENRY I**, King of England, married **MAUD OF SCOTLAND**.
3 **MAUD OF ENGLAND**, married **GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET**, Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy.
4 **HENRY II**, King of England, married **ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE**.
5 **JOHN**, King of England, married **ISABEL OF ANGOULEME**.
6 **HENRY III**, King of England, married **ELEANOR OF PROVENCE**.
7 **EDWARD I**, King of England, married **MARGARET OF FRANCE** (desc. King William the Conqueror) [see ENGLAND 7].

8. **THOMAS OF BROTHERTON**, Knt., of Striguil and Nether Gwent, Monmouthshire, Hampstead Marshall, Berkshire, Framlingham, Suffolk, etc., Warden of St. John's Town of Perth,

[**Source:** *Royal Ancestry Vol. 4* by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 256]

Edward I to Elizabeth Williams

(18) Edward I, King of England married **Margaret of France** (RA1: 63)
(19) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk married **= Alice de Hales** (RA4: 256; EB)
(20) Margaret of Norfolk married **John de Segrave, Knt., 4th Lord Segrave** (RA4: 263)
(21) Elizabeth de Segrave married **John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray** (RA4: 187)
(22) Thomas Mowbray, 1st Duke of Norfolk married **Elizabeth Arundel** (RA4: 188; EB)
(23) Isabel Mowbray married **James Berkeley, 6th Lord Berkeley** (RA1: 337)
(24) Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley married **Isabel Meade** (RA1: 340)
(24) Anne Berkeley married **William Dennis, Knt.** (RA2: 434)
(26) Isabel Dennis married **John Berkeley, Knt. (c. 1510 – 1545)** (RA2: 410)
(27) Elizabeth Berkeley married **Henry Lygon, of Upton St. Leonard's** (RA2: 411)
(28) Elizabeth Lygon married **Edward Basset, of Uley** (RA2:411)
(29) Jane Basset married **Dr. John Deighton, of St. Nicholas** (RA2:411)
(30) Frances Deighton married **Richard Williams** (RA2: 412)
(31) Elizabeth Williams married **John Bird** (RA2: 412; NEHGR25: 23)

[**Source:** *Royal Ancestry Vol. 1 – 5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) vol. & page as cited above]

(2) *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004)

Charlemagne to Isabel Mowbray

13. CHARLEMAGNE, b. 2 Apr. 747, d. Aix la Chapelle, 28 Jan. 813/4, King of France 768-814, crowned Holy Roman Emperor 25 Dec. 800; m. (2) bef. 30 Apr. 771, **HILDEGARDE** (182-5), b. 758, d. 30 Apr. 783, dau. of Gerold of Swabia, Ct. on Linzgau, Prefect in Bavaria. (For their descendants, see Lines 50 to 169 inclusive).

14. PEPIN, bapt. at Rome, 12 Apr. 781, by Pope Adrian I, d. Milan, 8 July 810, King of Italy 781-810, consecrated King of Lombardy 15 Apr. 781. Apparently by a dau. of Duke Bernard, yngr. bro. of Pepin the Short, he had Bernard a natural son. (*NEHGR* 109: 175-178. West Winter, II.4).

15. BERNARD, natural son, b. 797, d. Milan, 17 Apr. 818, King of Italy 813-Dec. 817; m. Cunigunde, d. abt. 835. (West Winter, III.3)

16. PEPIN, b. 817/8, d. aft. 840, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin. West Winter, IV.3)

17. HERBERT I DE VERMANDOIS, b. abt. 850, d. 6 Nov. bet. 900/907, Count of Soissons, Count of Méaux, Count of Vermandois 877/900; m. Bertha ?de Morvois, dau. Guerri I, Count of Morvois, by his wife, Eve of Roussillon?. (*ES* III.1/49 does not give wife, West Winter, V.3 questions Bertha's parentage, Saillot; Moriarty, *The Plantagenet Ancestry*, pp. 6, 21, 23, 37).

18. HERBERT II, b. 880-890, d. St. Quentin, 23 Feb. 943, Count of Vermandois, Soissons, and Troyes; m. bef. 907, **LIEGARDE** (Hildebrante) (Adela) (48-19), of France, dau. of **ROBERT I** (48-18), King of the West Franks, by his first wife, Aelis. (*ES* II/1, III.1/49).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 57]

18. HERBERT II, d. 943, Count de Vermandois and Troyes; m. by 907, **LIEGARDE OF FRANCE** (48-19). (Seversmith, 2,483; *ES* II/10).

19. ROBERT, Count of Troyes and Meaux, b. abt. 920, d. Aug.. 967; m. (1) by 950 Adelaide of Burgundy, dau. of Giselbert, Count of Burgundy, and Ermengarde of Burgundy.

20. ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS (121-20) b. 950, d. 975/8; m. (2) 979 Geoffroy I, "Grisgonelle," d. 21 Jul 987, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk II, "the Good," Count of Anjou, and Gerberga. (*ES* III.1/49; *NEHGR* 99: 130-131, 101: 112).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 116]

20. ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS (118-20), m. Geoffroy I, "Grisgonelle," Count of Anjou.

21. ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU, m. (2) 980, Conan I of Rennes, d. 992, Duke of Brittany. (*ES* II/75).

22. JUDITH OF BRITTANY, b. 982, d. 16 June 1017; m. abt. 1000, **RICHARD II**, "the Good" (121E-21), d. 28 Aug. 1026, Duke of Normandy. (Moriarty, *ES* II/75).

23. ROBERT I, d. 22 July 1035, Duke of Normandy; by his mistress Herleve (or Harlette), dau. of Fulbert of Falais, tanner. (*CP* I: 351-352; *Eng. Hist. Rev.* 101, pp. 399-404; Moriarty; *ES* II/79), had

24. WILLIAM I, the Conqueror (natural son by Herleve), b. Falaise, 1027, d. Rouen, 9 Sept. 1087, Duke of Normandy, King of England 1066-1087; m. 1053, **MAUD** (or **MATILDA**) **OF FLANDERS** (162-23), b. 1032, d. 3 Nov. 1083. (*CCN*, 494; Moriarty; *ES* II/81).

25. HENRY I, "Beauclerc," King of England 1100-1135, b. 1068, d. 1 Dec. 1135; m. 11 Nov. 1100, **MATILDA OF SCOTLAND** (1-22), b. 1079, d. 1 May 1118. (*CP* V: 736, VII: 737; *SP* I: 1-2; *ES* II/81, 89; *CCN*, 494). He had issue by a number of mistresses.

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 118]

22. MATILDA (MAUD) of Scotland, b. Dermfermline, 1079, d. Westminster Palace, 1 May 1118; m. 11 Nov. 1100, **HENRY I** (121-25), Beauclerc, King of England, 1100-1135; b. 1068/70; d. 1 Dec. 1135. (He m. (2) 29 Feb. 1121, **ADELIZA (ADELA) OF LOUVAIN** (149-25), b. abt. 1103; d. 23 Apr. 1151 (s.p. by this marriage); she m. (2) 1138, William d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel, d. 12 Oct. 1176). (*CP* I: 233-235; *CP* IV: 669 chart II; *CP* V: 736; *CP* VII: 737; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN,* 494. Gens. 13-23: Cross, xv; *DNB* 37: 52; *DNB* 25: 436).

23. MATILDA, b. abt. 1102-1104; d. 10 Sept. 1167; m. (2) Le Mans, 3 Apr. 1127, **GEOFFREY V (PLANTAGENET)** (118-25), Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy; b. 24 Aug. 1113; d. 7 Sept. 1151. (She m. (1) 1114, Henry V, Emperor of Germany, who d.s.p. Utrecht, 22 May 1125). (*CP* V: 683-5, 697; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN,* 494; *DNB* 37: 54).

24. HENRY II, "Curtmantel," King of England, 25 Oct. 1154-1189; b. Le Mans, 5 Mar. 1132/3; d. 6 July 1189, bur. at Fontévrault; m. Bordeaux, 18 May 1152, **ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE** (110-26), b. 1123/5, d. 31 Mar. or 1 Apr.1204. (Divorced wife of **LOUIS VII** (102-25), King of France). (*CP* V: 736; *SP* I: 1-2; *CCN,* 494; *DNB* 26: 1; *DNB* 17: 175).

25. JOHN, "Lackland," King of England, 1199-1216; b. Oxford, 24 Dec. 1166/7; d. Newark, 19 Oct. 1216; m. (2) Bordeaux, 24 Aug. 1200, **ISABELLA OF ANGOULÊME** (117-27, 153-28); b. 1188; d. 31 May 1246. (*CP* V: 736; *CCN,* 547-548; *DNB* 29: 402; *DNB* 29:63).

26. HENRY III, King of England, 1216-1272; b. Winchester Castle, 1 Oct. 1207; d. 16 Nov. 1272; m. 24 or 25 Jan. 1236/7, **ELEANOR OF PROVENCE** (111-30), b. 1217; d. Amesbury, 24 or 25 June 1291. (*CP* V: 736; *CCN,* 356, 494; *DNB* 26: 12; *DNB* 17: 179).

27. EDWARD I, "Longshanks," King of England, 1272-1307; b. Westminster, 17-18 June 1239; d. 7 or 8 July 1307; crowned 19 Aug. 1274; m. (1) 18 Oct. 1254, (he age 15, she age 10) **ELEANOR OF CASTILE** (110-30), b. 1241, d. 1290; m. (2) 8 Sept. 1299, **MARGUERITE OF FRANCE** (155-30). (*CP* V: 698, 707, 736; Don Stone, *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents...*: Chart 11, note 4; *CCN,* 353; *DNB* 17: 14, 178).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) pages 2 & 3]

28. EDWARD I (1-27), King of England; m. (2) 8 Sept. 1299, **MARGUERITE OF FRANCE** (155-30), dau. of **PHILIP III** (101-29), King of France and **MARIE OF BRABANT** (155-29). (*CP* V: 736; Burke (1967); *CCN,* 353; Weever, 775).

29. THOMAS, "of Brotherton," b. 1 June 1300, d. 1338, Earl of Norfolk by special charter 16 Nov 1312; m. (1) aft. 1316, Alice Hales, d. aft. 8 May, 1316, dau. of Sir Roger Hales (Hayles) of Harwich. (*CP* XI: 609; Weever, 775).

30. MARGARET, Duchess of Norfolk, d. 24 Mar. 1399; m. (1) John de Segrave, 4th Lord Segrave, d.s.p.m. 20 Mar. 1353; m. (2) aft. 30 May 1354, Walter Manny, 1st Lord Manny; issue by both. (*CP* XI: 609-610; Weever, 775).

31. ELIZABETH DE SEGRAVE, by (1), *suo jure* Baroness Segrave, b. Abbey of Croxton, co. Leics., 25 Oct. 1338, d. bef. 1368; m. by Papal disp. 25 Mar. 1349, her 3rd cousin, John de Mowbray, b. Bretby, co. Derby, 13 Sept. 1340, of Axholme, co. Lincs., Lord Mowbray, slain at Saracens, 1368, 4th Lord Mowbray, crusader, son of John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord Mowbray, d. 1368, and **JOAN**, 'of Lancaster" (18-30), gr.-granddau. of **HENRY III** (1-26, 17-27), King of England. (*CP* XI: 610, IX: 384; Weever, 775).

32. SIR THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, K.G., 1st Duke of Norfolk, b. 22 Mar. 1365/6, d. Venice, 22 Sept. 1399; m. 1384, **ELIZABETH FITZ ALAN** (15-32). (*CP* I: 253, IV: 670, IX: 601-604; Weever, 775, for above gens.).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) pages 23 &24]

32. SIR THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, K.G. (16-32). 6th Lord Mowbray, d. Venice 22 Sept. 1399, cr. Lord Segrave 12 Feb. 1382/3, Earl of Nottingham, Earl Marshal 30 June 1385; m. (1) Elizabeth Strange, d.s.p. 23 Aug. 1283, dau. of John Strange, Lord Strange of Blackmere; m. (2) 1384/5. as her 2nd husb., **ELIZABETH FITZ ALAN** (15-32), dau. of **RICHARD FITZ ALAN** (20-31, 60-33) Earl of Arundel, by **ELIZABETH DE BOHUN** (15-31). (*CP* IX: 385; Clay, 140).

33. THOMAS DE MOWBRAY, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Mowbray and Segrave, b. 1358, d.s.p. 1405; m. **CONSTANCE DE HOLAND** (47C-33), who. m. (2) **SIR JOHN GREY** (93B-33). (*CP* IX: 385)

33. ISABEL DE MOWBRAY, (dau. of Gen. 32), m. (1) Henry Ferrers, son of William Ferrers of Groby; m. (2) James, 5th Lord Berkeley. (Clay, 141).

[**Source**: *Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 29]

(3) *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996)

7. JAMES DE BERKELEY, Knt., Lord Berkeley, was born at Raglan, co. Monmouth, about 1394. He was nephew and heir male of Thomas de Berkeley, Lord Berkeley. He succeeded to the Castle of Berkeley and other estates under an entail of his great-grandfather, but was much hindered in getting possession thereof by the heir general, his cousin the Countess of Warwick. He was summoned to Parliament 1421-1461. He was married (or contracted to marry) aged sixteen to _____ SAINT JOHN, daughter of John St. John. She died young *s.p.*. He was married for the second time to _____ STAFFORD, daughter of Humphrey Stafford, Knt., of Hook. She died young *s.p.* He was married for the third time in 1423/4 to **ISABEL DE MOWBRAY**, widow (with one daughter) of HENRY FERRERS, Knt. (died shortly before 5 Dec. 1463 *s.p.m., v.p.*) [see GREY 8 for descendants of this marriage], and first daughter and in her issue co-heiress of Thomas de Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (**descendant of King Edward I**), by Elizabeth (**descendant of King Edward I**), daughter of Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel and Surrey. She was, while about to appeal to the King in Council on behalf of her husband, arrested by order of Margaret, Countess of Shrewsbury (granddaughter and co-heiress of the last Lord Berkeley, and step-mother of James de Berkeley's fourth wife), and imprisoned at Gloucester, where she died on 23 Sep. 1452, and was buried in the church of the Greyfriars there [see MOWBRAY 9 for her ancestry]. James de Berkeley was

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 83]

6. MAURICE BERKELEY, Lord Berkeley *de jure*, second son, was born about 1435 (aged fifty-six in 1492). He was disinherited by his brother, and though fifty-six years of age at his brother's death, was able to recover, within seven years, upwards of fifty manors and other lands, that had been alienated illegally. He was never summoned to Parliament. He was married in his thirtieth year in 1465 to **ISABEL MEAD** (at that time a widow with three children who all died young), only daughter of Philip Mead, of Mead's Place in Wraxall, Somerset, Mayor of Bristol, by his wife Isabel. She was born about or after 1444, and was heiress to her brother Thomas Mead. MAURICE BERKELEY died aged seventy years in September 1506. His widow died aged seventy at Coventry after 29 May 1514. They were buried at Austin Friars', London.

C.P. 2:135, 145 (1912) ("may bee called *Maurice the Lawier*"). *H.S.P.* 28:31 (1889). *Paget* (1977), p. 403.

5. ANNE BERKELEY, was married to **WILLIAM DENNIS,** Knt. of Dyrham, co. Gloucester, son of Walter Dennis, Knt., by his second wife Agnes, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Danvers, Knt. They had seven sons and seven daughters. He was married for the second time to Edith Twinihoe.

Smyth-Maclean (1883) 2:178-187. *H.S.P.* 21:51 (1885) (1623 Vis. Glouc.) (Dennis arms: *Gules*, a bend engrailed *azure* between two leopards' faces jessant de lis *or*). *H.S.P.* 28:31 (1889) (1623 Vis. Salop). *Virginia Gen.* 38:49.

Children of William Dennis, by Anne Berkeley:

i. **ISABEL DENNIS** [see next].

ii. **ELEANOR DENNIS,** married **WILLIAM LYGON** [see LIGON 3].[2]

4. ISABEL DENNIS, was married for the first time to **JOHN BERKELEY,** Knt., of Stoke Gifford, co. Gloucester, son and heir of Richard Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford (of **Magna Charta Surety descent** and **descendant of Charlemagne**), by Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Conningsby, Knt. SIR JOHN BERKELEY died in 1546. She was married for the second time to ARTHUR PORTER.

Smyth-Maclean (1883) 2:180. *H.S.P.* 21:51 (1885). *C.P.* 2:234 (1912).

3. ELIZABETH BERKELEY, was married to **HENRY LYGON,** of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, co. Gloucester, third son of Richard Lygon, Knt., of Arle Court, Sheriff of Worcester (of **Magna Charta Surety descent** and **descendant of Charlemagne**), by Margaret, daughter of William Greville, Knt., of Arle Court and Cheltenham. He was born, say, 1525. The will of HENRY LYGON was dated 30 July 1577 and proved 15 Aug. 1577).

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 84]

Smyth-Maclean (1883) 2:180. *TAG* 9:213 (Apr. 1933) (asserts descent of Richard Lygon from King Edward I through Margaret, daughter of Ralph Stafford, Earl of Stafford). *Ligon* (1947), pp. 42-43.

2. ELIZABETH LYGON, was born, say, 1555, and was named in her father's will. She was married to **EDWARD BASSET**, Esq., of Uley, co. Gloucester, son of William Bassett, of Uley (of **baronial** descent), by Jane, daughter of John Ashe, of co. Somerset. They had four sons and four daughters. The will of EDWARD BASSET was dated 3 June 1601 and proved 5 Nov. 1602 (P.C.C., 77 Montague).

Smyth-Maclean (1883) 1:121, 2:182-183. *H.S.P.* 21:206 (1885) (1623 Vis. Glouc.). *TAG* 9:214 (Apr. 1933). *TAG* 10:20-24 (July 1933).

1. JANE BASSET, was born, say, 1585, and was named in her father's will. She was married at St. Nicholas', Gloucester, co. Gloucester, on 12 Apr. 1605 to **DR. JOHN DEIGHTON**, Gent., of Gloucester, Sheriff of Gloucestershire. He was born about 1570. Their children were baptised at St. Nicholas'. She died on 23 Apr. 1631. DR. JOHN DEIGHTON died testate on 16 May 1640 (will dated 30 Jan. 1639, proved 21 May 1640, named "_____ Lugge my eldest daughter ... my daughter Francis Williams ... my daughter Katherin Haburne"). Their tombstone in the south aisle of St. Nicholas Church was inscribed with his arms: Argent a lion passant between three crosses patty fitchee gules, and this inscription: "Here lies interred the bodies of John Deighton, of this city, gent. and Jane his wife, daughter to Edward Basset, of Uley, Esq., by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chiorgery, and attained to great knowledge therein."

Smyth-Maclean (1883) 2:183. *TAG* 9:214-222 (Apr. 1933). *TAG* 10:24-29 (July 1933). *Waters* 1:551-552 (1885)). *NEHGR* 45:303 (Oct. 1891). *TG* 6:195-201 (1985). *Ligon* (1947), pp. 43-44.

Children & grandchildren of John Deighton, by Jane Basset:

i. JOHN DEIGHTON, born about 1606, died young.

ii. JOHN DEIGHTON, baptised 9 Apr. 1609, married MARY ANSTYE. One son.

iii. **JANE DEIGHTON**, baptised St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 5 Apr. 1609, residing in Boston, Massachusetts, 1671; married, first, St. Nicholas, 3 Jan. 1627, **JOHN LUGG**, emigrated 1638, died after 1644; married, second, Boston, Massachusetts, 27 Oct. 1647, **JONATHAN NEGUS**, born about 1601, died before 11 Apr. 1682. Four children by first marriage born at Boston, the youngest on 4 Aug. 1644.

   a. **ELIZABETH LUGG**, born 7 Mar. 1638.

   b. **MARY LUGG**, baptised 25 Sep. 1642, married **NATHANIEL BARNARD**.

   c. **JOHN LUGG**, born 4 Aug. 1644.

   d. **ISAAC NEGUS**, baptised First Church, Boston, 3 Mar. 1650/1, died Swansea, Massachusetts, 29 Nov. 1700; married **HANNAH ANDREWS**. Five sons.

   e. **MARIA NEGUS**, born 6 July 1653, apparently died young.

iv. **FRANCES DEIGHTON**, baptised St. Nicholas, Gloucester, 1 Mar. 1611, died Taunton, Massachusetts, February 1705/6; married Witcombe Magna, Gloucester, 11 Feb. 1632, **RICHARD WILLIAMS**, baptised Wootton-under-Edge, 28 Jan. 1607, emigrated about 1636 or 1637, resided Taunton, died there August 1693.

   a. **JOHN WILLIAMS**, baptised 27 Mar. 1634, died young.

   b. **ELIZABETH WILLIAMS**, baptised 7 Feb. 1635/6, died young.

   c. **SAMUEL WILLIAMS**, born about 1639, married **JANE GILBERT**.

   d. **NATHANIEL WILLIAMS**, baptized 7 Feb. 1641, married **ELIZABETH ROGERS**.

   e. **JOSEPH WILLIAMS**, born about 1643, married **ELIZABETH WATSON**.

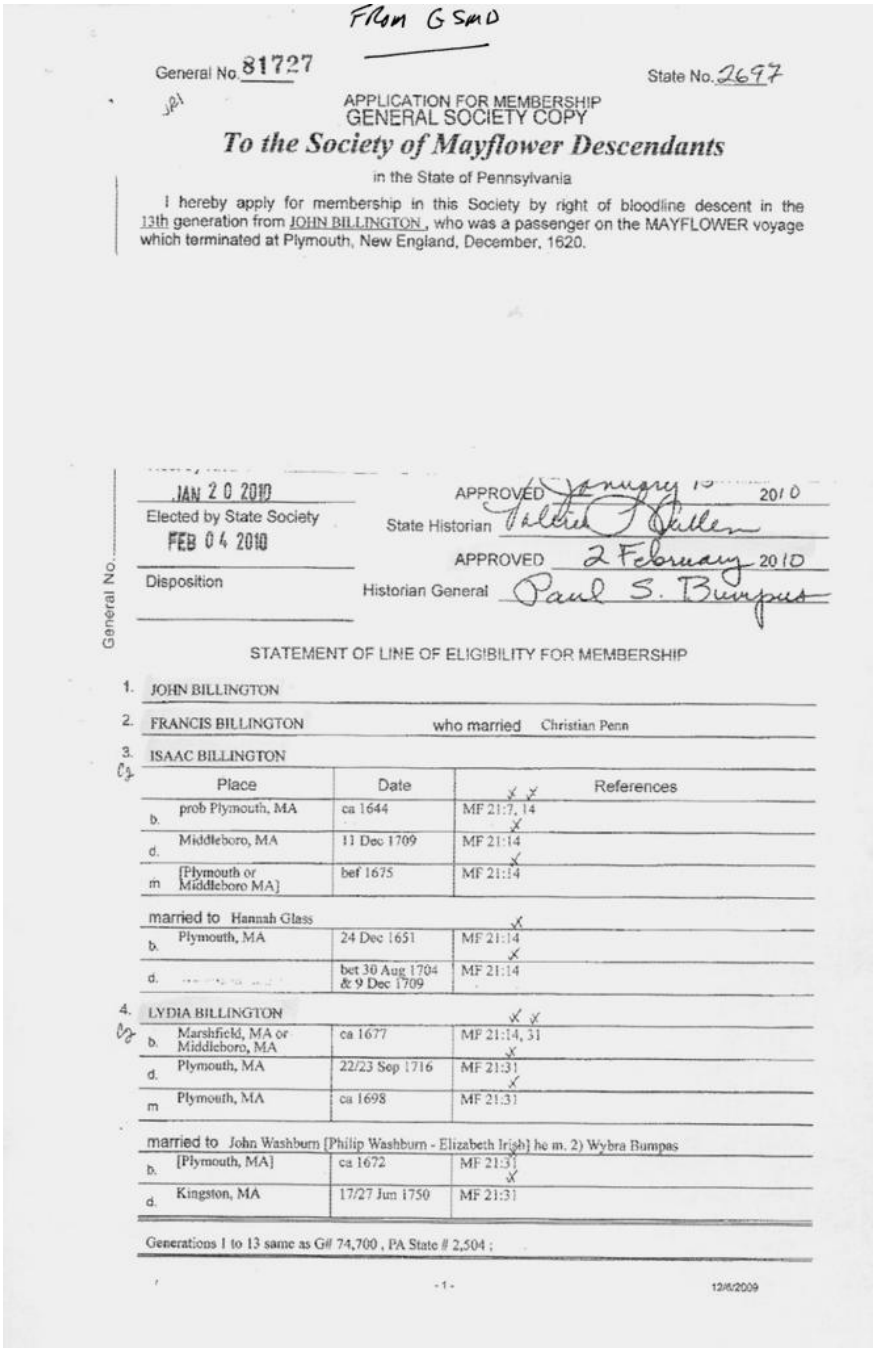
   f. **THOMAS WILLIAMS**, born about 1645, married **MARY** _____.

   g. **ELIZABETH WILLIAMS**, born about 1647, married **JOHN BIRD**, of Dorchester, Massachusetts.

[**Source**: *Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists* by David Faris (1996) page 85]

(4) *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* Membership Application #92,971

Silence Clapp to Patricia Scott



From GSMD

General No. 81727 State No. 2697

APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP
GENERAL SOCIETY COPY

To the Society of Mayflower Descendants

in the State of Pennsylvania

I hereby apply for membership in this Society by right of bloodline descent in the 13th generation from JOHN BILLINGTON, who was a passenger on the MAYFLOWER voyage which terminated at Plymouth, New England, December, 1620.

JAN 20 2010
Elected by State Society
FEB 04 2010
Disposition

APPROVED January 15 2010
State Historian Walter T. Fuller

APPROVED 2 February 2010
Historian General Paul S. Bumpus

General No.

STATEMENT OF LINE OF ELIGIBILITY FOR MEMBERSHIP

1. JOHN BILLINGTON
2. FRANCIS BILLINGTON who married Christian Penn
3. ISAAC BILLINGTON

	Place	Date	References
b.	prob Plymouth, MA	ca 1644	MF 21:7, 14
d.	Middleboro, MA	11 Dec 1709	MF 21:14
m	[Plymouth or Middleboro MA]	bef 1675	MF 21:14

married to Hannah Glass

b.	Plymouth, MA	24 Dec 1651	MF 21:14
d.		bet 30 Aug 1704 & 9 Dec 1709	MF 21:14

4. LYDIA BILLINGTON

b.	Marshfield, MA or Middleboro, MA	ca 1677	MF 21:14, 31
d.	Plymouth, MA	22/23 Sep 1716	MF 21:31
m	Plymouth, MA	ca 1698	MF 21:31

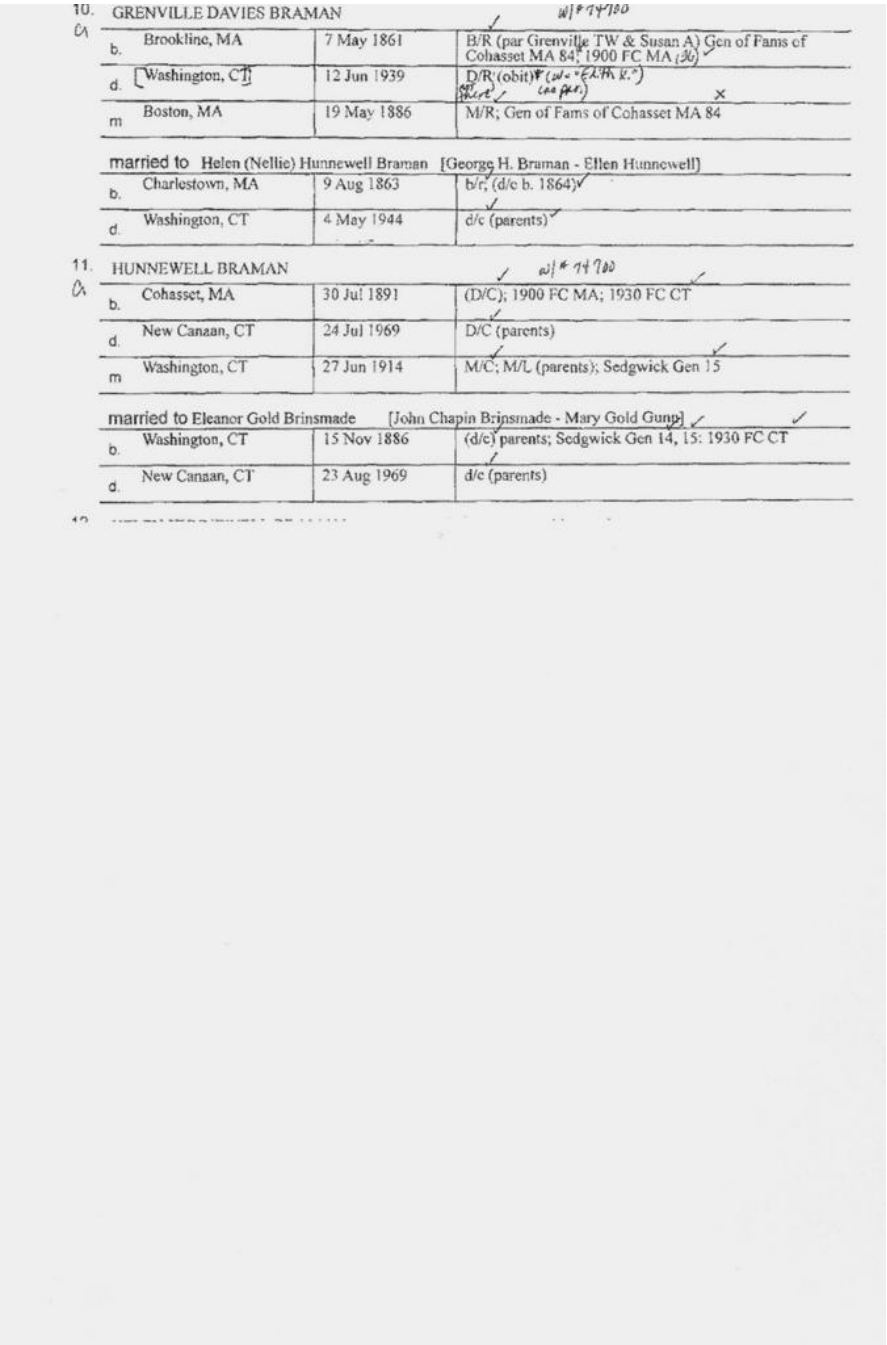
married to John Washburn [Philip Washburn - Elizabeth Irish] he m. 2) Wybra Bumpas

b.	[Plymouth, MA]	ca 1672	MF 21:31
d.	Kingston, MA	17/27 Jun 1750	MF 21:31

Generations 1 to 13 same as GF 74,700, PA State # 2,504;

-1- 12/6/2009

	Place	Date	References
5. ICHABOD WASHBURN			
b.	Plymouth, MA	7 Feb 1700/01	MF 21:32, 83
d.	prob Norton, MA	bef 20 Sep 1769	MF 21:83
m	Marshfield, MA	2 Jun 1725	MF 21:83
married to Bethia Phillips		[Benjamin Phillips - Sarah Thomas]	
b.	Marshfield, MA	27 Feb 1704/05	MF 21:83
d.	Norton, MA	25 Jan 1789	MF 21:83; Norton VR 399
6. BETHIA WASHBURN		she m. 2) William Dryer)	
b.	Kingston, MA	24 May 1729	MF 21:84
d.	Norton, MA	25 Aug 1776	Norton VR 368 (in 48th y)
m	Norton, MA	int 22 Sep [1750]	Norton VR 196
married to Daniel Braman		[Daniel Braman - Rachel Campbell]	
b.	Norton, MA	13 Feb 1718	Norton VR 21 (ch Daniel and Ra[chel])
d.	Norton, MA	1 Nov 1758	Norton VR 358 (in 40th y)
7. DANIEL BRAMAN		w/G#74,700	
b	Norton, MA	27 Feb 1752	Norton VR 21 (ch Daniel and Bythiah)
d.	[Norton, MA]	[18 Apr 1816]	
m	Norton, MA	28 Nov 1774 int 8 Nov 1774	Norton VR 196 Clapp Memorial 117
married to Silence Clapp		[Seth Clapp - Mary Bullard]	
b.	Walpole, MA	5 May 1755	Walpole VR 26; Clapp Memorial 117
d.		[8 Oct 1822]	
8. JARVIS BRAMAN		w/G#74,700	
b.	Holden, MA	26 Jun 1799	Holden VR 18; MD Gen 8:3; 1850 FC MA (50)
d.	Boston, MA	15 July [1850] ca. 1850	D/R - MA VR (no yr, age 50, no parents)
m	[Boston, MA]	[31 Jun 1824]	1850 FC MA; Gen Fam Cohasset MA 84 (no Mass pl.)
married to Lucy C[aroline] Richardson			
b.		ca 1805	1850 FC MA (45); 1860 FC MA
d.	Boston, MA	ca 1865	d/r (age 65)
9. GRENVILLE TEMPLE WINTHROP BRAMAN			
b.	[Boston, MA]	26 Jul 1832	Gen of Fams of Cohasset MA 84; (D/R) (obit); 1900 FC MA (67) 1860 FC MA (29) (b. Jul 1833, MA)
d.	Cohasset, MA	11 Apr 1902	Gen of Fams of Cohasset MA 84; D/R (obit) (no pl)
m	Boston, MA	28 May 1856	M/R - MA VR 1:56; 1900 FC MA (mar 44 y); (D/R) (obit) (Lyn. Items)
married to Susan A. Davies		[Daniel Davies - (-------- --------)]	
b.	[Boston] MA	Dec 1835	(M/R); 1860 FC MA (24); 1900 FC MA (b. Dec. 1835, MA) (34)
d.		aft 23 Jun 1900	1900 FC MA



10. GRENVILLE DAVIES BRAMAN

b.	Brookline, MA	7 May 1861	B/R (par Grenville TW & Susan A) Gen of Fams of Cohasset MA 84; 1900 FC MA (30)
d.	Washington, CT	12 Jun 1939	D/R (obit)
m	Boston, MA	19 May 1886	M/R; Gen of Fams of Cohasset MA 84

married to Helen (Nellie) Hunnewell Braman [George H. Braman - Ellen Hunnewell]

b.	Charlestown, MA	9 Aug 1863	b/r; (d/c b. 1864)
d.	Washington, CT	4 May 1944	d/c (parents)

11. HUNNEWELL BRAMAN

b.	Cohasset, MA	30 Jul 1891	(D/C); 1900 FC MA; 1930 FC CT
d.	New Canaan, CT	24 Jul 1969	D/C (parents)
m	Washington, CT	27 Jun 1914	M/C; M/L (parents); Sedgwick Gen 15

married to Eleanor Gold Brinsmade [John Chapin Brinsmade - Mary Gold Gunn]

b.	Washington, CT	15 Nov 1886	(d/c) parents; Sedgwick Gen 14, 15; 1930 FC CT
d.	New Canaan, CT	23 Aug 1969	d/c (parents)

[**Source**: *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* Membership Application #92,971]

(5) *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020)

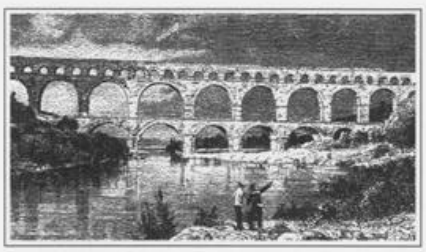
CHART 50

DESCENT FROM FLAVIUS AFRANIUS SYAGRIUS

Consul in his curule chair, late empire.

Insignia of the Proconsul of Africa.

Insignia of the Prefect of the City of Rome.



Aqueduct at Nîmes (Pont du Gard).

(Chart 50 - Generation 1)

FLAVIUS AFRANIUS SYAGRIUS of Lyons; a Gallo-Roman senator, i. e., of paternal Roman descent; *Proconsul Africae*, 379; *Praefectus Urbis Romae*, 381; selected by the emperor Gratian as *Consul* for 382 (serving with Antonius); *Praefectus Praetorio Italiae*, 382; a poet. He was buried beneath an imposing monument at the city gate of Lyons, "not quite a full bowshot" from the church, and a statue of him was erected in the city.

(50-2)

_____

_____, *clarissima femina.*

(50-3)

TONANTIUS FERREOLUS; *Praefectus Praetorio Galliarum*, 451-452/3, during which time Attila the Hun was defeated at the Battle of the Catalaunian Plains (Chalôns); a Gallo-Roman senator with two known estates, Prusianum (on the Gardon, near Nîmes) and Trevidos (perhaps near Rodez). His diplomacy ended the siege of Arles by the Visigothic king Thorismodus. He served in Rome in 469 as a delegate to the trial of Arvandus.

PAPIANILLA, *clarissima femina*, a relative of Sidonius Apollinaris's wife Papianilla (a daughter of the emperor Avitus); Ferreolus's wife was a partner who shared his troubles, according to Sidonius.

(50-4)

50phb1

(50-3)

(50-4)

[TONANTIUS?] FERREOLUS; *vir clarissimus;* a senator of Narbonne; visited by his cousin St. Apollinaris of Valence in 517.

INDUSTRIA.

(50-5)

FERREOLUS; a senator in the Narbonne region.

DODE; abbess of St.-Pierre de Rheims.

(50-6)

ANSBERT; a senator.

BILICHILDE (?).

(50-7)

ARNOALD; Bishop of Metz, 601-611.

(50-8)

ST. ARNULF; *domesticus;* a counselor of King Chlothar II and of the young Dagobert I; Bishop of Metz, ca. 613-629; d. 640.

DODE.

(50-9)

St. Arnulf assisting the infirm; an engraving from 1708.

50phb3

Some Ancient and Medieval Descents — Chart 50 - Generation 9

(50-8)

(50-9)

ANSEGISEL; *vir inlustris, domesticus;* d. betw. 648 and 669, perhaps 662.

ST. BEGGA; daughter of PIPPIN I, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia; founder and abbess of Andenne, 691; d. 693.

(50-10)

PIPPIN II of Herstal; b. ca. 645; Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia; d. 714.

ALPAIS or ALPAIDA, apparently Pippin's second (simultaneous) wife; an educated woman of noble birth, perhaps a sister of Dodo, *domesticus* from Liège.

(50-11)

CHARLES MARTEL; Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia; b. ca. 690; halted the Muslim invasion of Europe at Poitiers in 732; d. 741.

1

ROTRUDE; d. 724.

Pippin the Short, from the Sacrammentaire de Metz.

(50-12)

PIPPIN III the Short; Mayor of the Palace of Austrasia; b. 715; deposed the last of the Merovingian kings and became first king of the Franks of the second race, ruling from 751 until his death in 768.

BERTHA of Laon; d. 783; daughter of CHARIBERT, Count of Laon, whose mother BERTHA was a Merovingian.

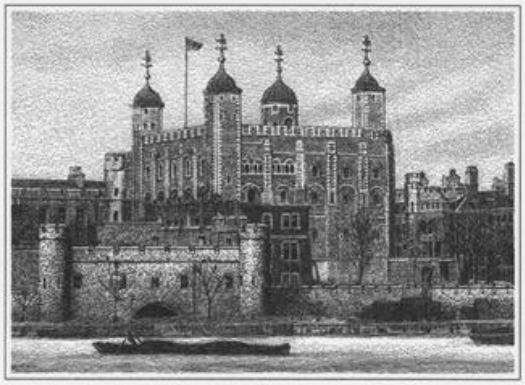
(30-1)

50phb4

[**Source**: *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020) chart 11]

Chart 11

Descent from William the Conqueror



The White Tower *in the Tower of London, begun by William I in 1078.*

(Chart 11 - Generation 1)

William I the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy, King of England; b. 1027/8, illeg. son of **Robert I**, Duke of Normandy; d. 1087. He conquered England in 1066 and established a strong government, keeping many Saxon institutions. He was devout, charismatic, and courageous, but sometimes cruel.

(31-3)

Matilda; b. 1032, d. 1083; daughter of **Baldwin V**, Count of Flanders, who was a descendant of **Alfred** the Great (10-14) through his daughter **Ælfthryth**.

(11-2)

Henry I, King of England; b. 1068, acc. 1100, d. 1135. He brought stability to England, introducing legal reforms and improving the economy. He encouraged scholarship at court. He had more illegitimate children than any other English monarch.

1

(10-21)

Edith (later **Matilda**); b. 1079, d. 1118; daughter of **Malcolm III** Canmore, King of Scots.

Henry I and Matilda, *Rochester Cathedral, Kent.*

(11-3)

Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Count of Anjou and Duke of Normandy; b. 1113, d. 1151; son of **Fulk V**, Count of Anjou and King of Jerusalem.

2

Matilda; b. ca. 1102, d. 1167; married first Henry V, Emperor of Germany, when she was 11. She contested with her cousin Stephen for the throne of England.

(11-4)

Planta Genista, *a sprig of the broom plant, which Geoffrey wore in his helmet as a crest.*

11ecc1

Some Ancient and Medieval Descents — Chart 11 - Generation 4

Henry II arguing with Thomas à Becket, from the 14th c. Chronicle *of Peter of Langtoft.*

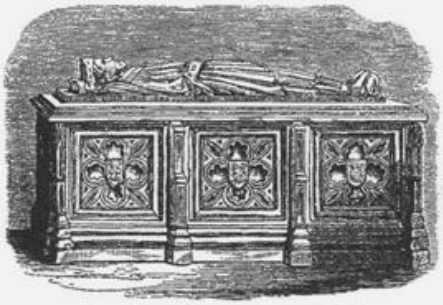
(11-4) (11-3)

HENRY II, King of England; b. 1133, acc. 1154, d. 1189. He was an energetic ruler who implemented significant legal reforms.

2

(72-12)

ELEANOR of Aquitaine; b. ca. 1124, d. 1204; daughter of **WILLIAM**, Count of Poitou and Duke of Aquitaine. She had substantial influence in both politics and cultural life.



King John's tomb, Worcester Cathedral.

(11-5)

JOHN, King of England; b. 1166, acc. 1199, d. 1216. He was a temperamental king who was something of a scholar. He was forced by the barons to sign the Magna Carta in 1215.

2 1

ISABELLA of Angoulême; b. 1188, d. 1246; daughter of **AYMER**, Count of Angoulême. After John's death, she married Hugh de Lusignan, to whose father she had earlier been engaged.

Henry III, bronze effigy in Westminster Abbey.

(11-6)

HENRY III, King of England; b. 1207, acc. 1216, d. 1272. He was an ambitious, devout, scholarly and unpopular monarch. He repressed a rebellion in 1265.

ELEANOR of Provence; b. 1223, d. 1291; daughter of **RAYMOND BERENGER**, Count of Provence. She retired to the nunnery at Amesbury after Henry's death.

Great Seal of Edward I.

(20-7)

ELEANOR of Castile; b. 1241, d. 1290; daughter of **FERNANDO III**, King of Castile. She accompanied her husband on all his travels, including a crusade, 1270-73. She bore 18 children.

1

(11-7)

EDWARD I, King of England; b. 1239, acc. 1272, d. 1307. He was a vigorous ruler, an astute administrator, and a great lawgiver. He conquered Wales but failed to subjugate Scotland.

2

(20-note 5)

MARGUERITE of France; b. ca. 1280, d. 1318; daughter of **PHILIP III**, King of France. She had two sons and a daughter.

(various lines to the present)

(various lines to the present)

11ecc2

[**Source**: *Some Ancient and Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020) chart 11]

Chart 12

Descent from King Edward I to Frances (Deighton) Williams

Seal of Humphrey de Bohun, *from the letter of the barons to the pope, 1300-1.*

Humphrey was descended from Geoffrey, probably the half-brother of (or possibly identical to) Godfrey of Bouillon, who was elected King of Jerusalem but adopted the title Advocate of the Holy Sepulcher. Godfrey became identified fairly soon after his death with the legend of the swan knight in stories propagated by various courtly poets and chroniclers; Godfrey's mother was said to be a daughter of the swan knight in many of these accounts. Then, beginning some 200 years after Godfrey's death many different descendants of this family began using swans in their coats of arms. In the counter seal (above right), the shield of Bohun is hung by a loop enclosing the Bohun swan.

(Ch. 12 - Gen. 1) (21-12)

Humphrey de Bohun, Baron of Kington, Earl of Hereford and Essex, hereditary Constable of England; b. ca. 1276, d. 1321/2.

2

(11-7)

Elizabeth of England; b. 1282, d. 1316; daughter of King Edward I.

(12-2)

William de Bohun, K.G., Earl of Northampton; b. ca. 1312, d. 1360.

2

Elizabeth de Badlesmere; b. 1313, d. 1356.

(12-3)

Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel, Earl of Surrey; b. 1346, d. 1397.

1

Elizabeth de Bohun; d. 1385.

(12-4)

Thomas de Mowbray, K.G., Duke of Norfolk; b. 1365/6, d. 1399.

2 2

Elizabeth Fitz Alan; b. ca. 1375, d. 1425.

(12-5)

James de Berkeley, Knt., Lord Berkeley; b. ca. 1394, d. 1463.

3 2

Isabel de Mowbray; d. 1452.

(12-6)

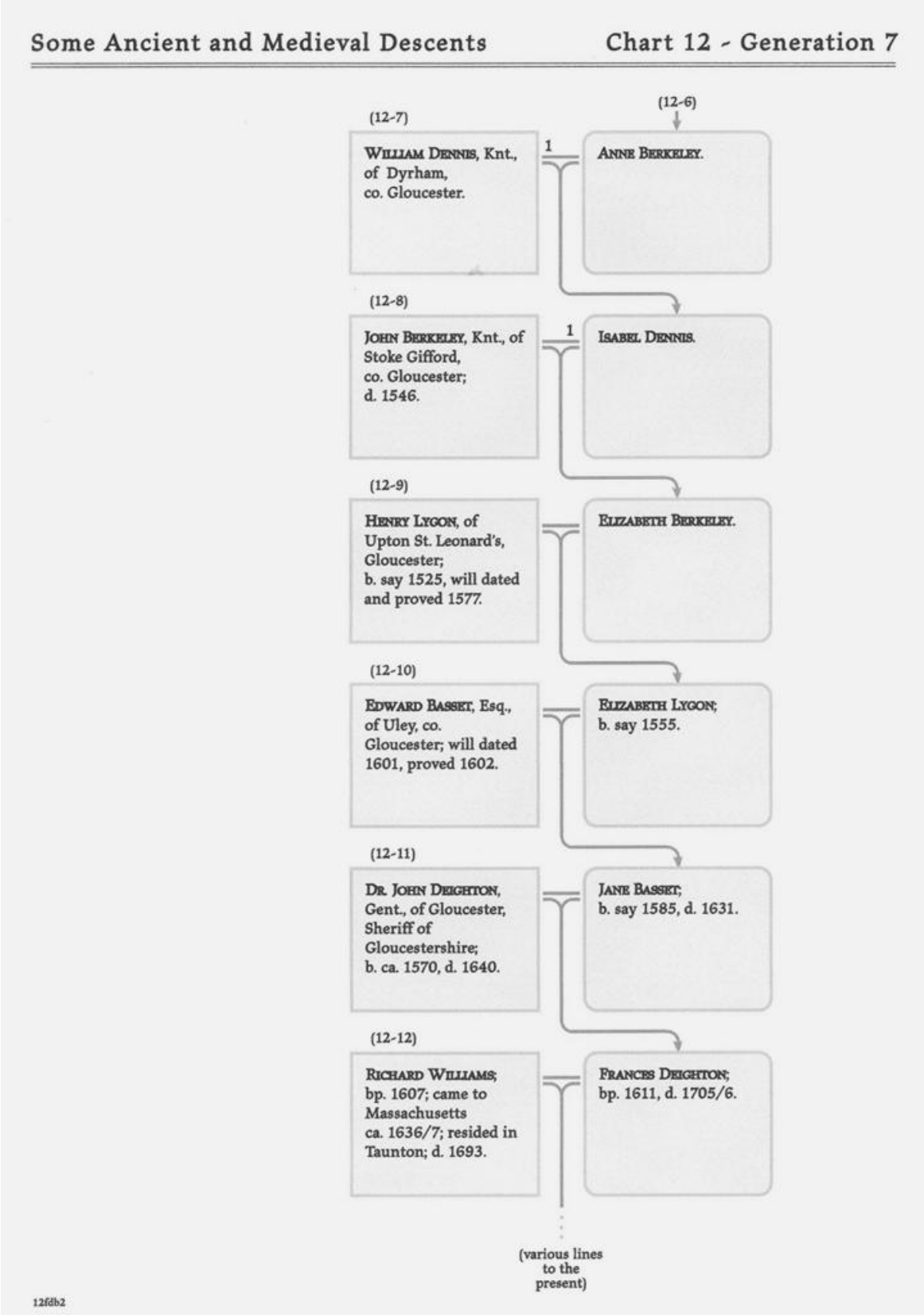
Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley; b. ca. 1435, d. 1506.

2

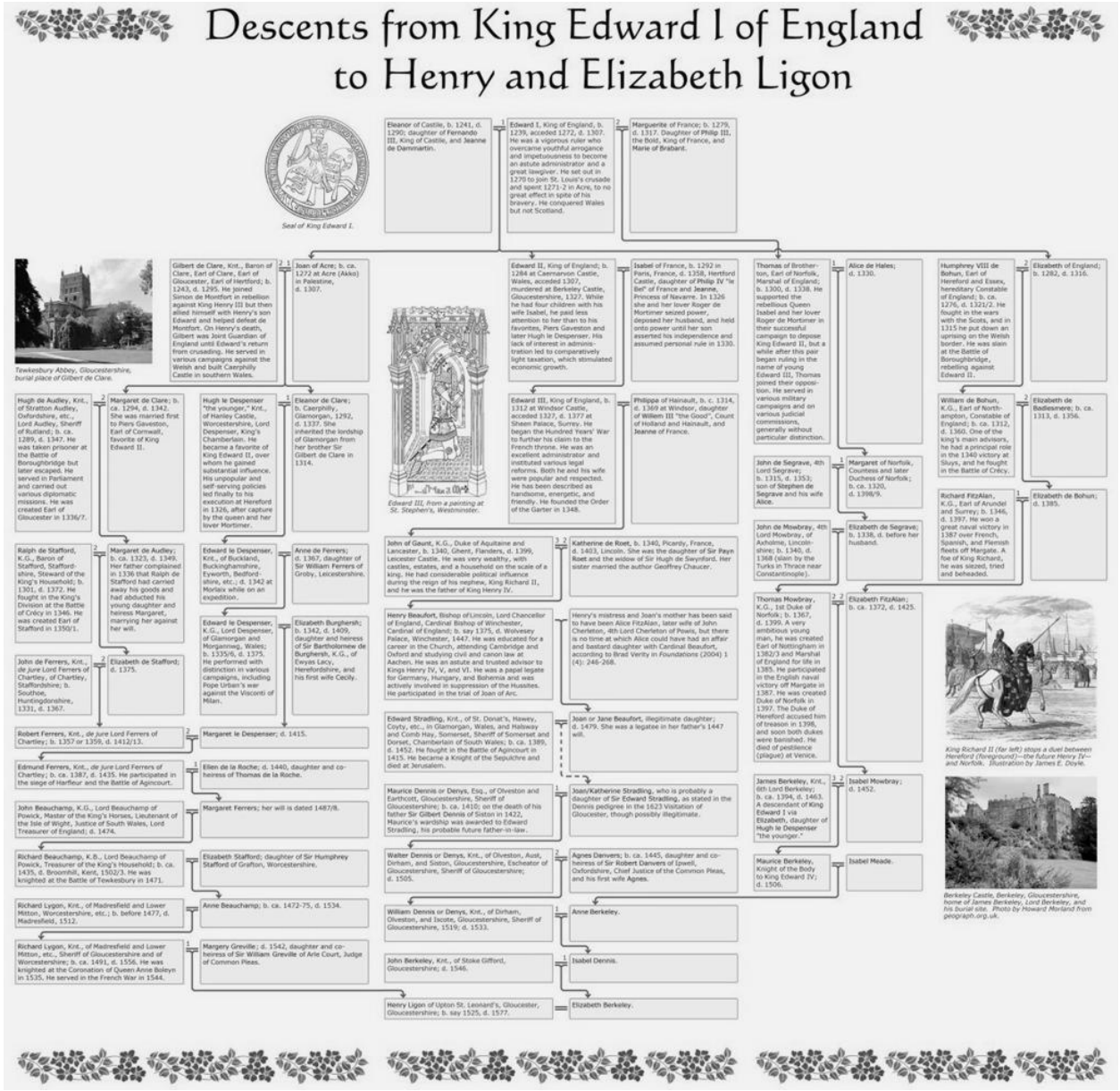
Isabel Mead; b. ca. or aft. 1444, d. 1514.

(12-7)

12fdb1


Some Ancient and Medieval Descents
Chart 12 - Generation 7
(12-6)
(12-7)
William Dennis, Knt., of Dyrham, co. Gloucester.
1
Anne Berkeley.
(12-8)
John Berkeley, Knt., of Stoke Gifford, co. Gloucester; d. 1546.
1
Isabel Dennis.
(12-9)
Henry Lygon, of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester; b. say 1525, will dated and proved 1577.
Elizabeth Berkeley.
(12-10)
Edward Basset, Esq., of Uley, co. Gloucester; will dated 1601, proved 1602.
Elizabeth Lygon; b. say 1555.
(12-11)
Dr. John Deighton, Gent., of Gloucester, Sheriff of Gloucestershire; b. ca. 1570, d. 1640.
Jane Basset; b. say 1585, d. 1631.
(12-12)
Richard Williams; bp. 1607; came to Massachusetts ca. 1636/7; resided in Taunton; d. 1693.
Frances Deighton; bp. 1611, d. 1705/6.
(various lines to the present)
12fdb2

[**Source**: *Some Medieval Descents* by Don C. Stone (2020) chart 12]


Descents from King Edward I of England
to Henry and Elizabeth Ligon
Seal of King Edward I.
Eleanor of Castile, b. 1241, d. 1290; daughter of Fernando III, King of Castile, and Jeanne de Dammartin.
Edward I, King of England, b. 1239, acceded 1272, d. 1307. He was a vigorous ruler who overcame youthful arrogance and impetuousness to become an astute administrator and a great lawgiver. He set out in 1270 to join St. Louis's crusade and spent 1271-2 in Acre, to no great effect in spite of his bravery. He conquered Wales but not Scotland.
Marguerite of France; b. 1279, d. 1317. Daughter of Philip III, the Bold, King of France, and Marie of Brabant.
Tewkesbury Abbey, Gloucestershire, burial place of Gilbert de Clare.
Gilbert de Clare, Knt., Baron of Clare, Earl of Clare, Earl of Gloucester, Earl of Hertford; b. 1243, d. 1295. He joined Simon de Montfort in rebellion against King Henry III but then allied himself with Henry's son Edward and helped defeat de Montfort. On Henry's death, Gilbert was Joint Guardian of England until Edward's return from crusading. He served in various campaigns against the Welsh and built Caerphilly Castle in southern Wales.
Joan of Acre; b. ca. 1272 at Acre (Akko) in Palestine, d. 1307.
Edward II, King of England; b. 1284 at Caernarvon Castle, Wales, acceded 1307, murdered at Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire, 1327. While he had four children with his wife Isabel, he paid less attention to her than to his favorites, Piers Gaveston and later Hugh le Despenser. His lack of interest in administration led to comparatively light taxation, which stimulated economic growth.
Isabel of France, b. 1292 in Paris, France, d. 1358, Hertford Castle, daughter of Philip IV "le Bel" of France and Jeanne, Princess of Navarre. In 1326 she and her lover Roger de Mortimer seized power, deposed her husband, and held onto power until her son asserted his independence and assumed personal rule in 1330.
Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, Marshal of England; b. 1300, d. 1338. He supported the rebellious Queen Isabel and her lover Roger de Mortimer in their successful campaign to depose King Edward II, but a while after this pair began ruling in the name of young Edward III, Thomas joined their opposition. He served in various military campaigns and on various judicial commissions, generally without particular distinction.
Alice de Hales; d. 1330.
Humphrey VIII de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, hereditary Constable of England; b. ca. 1276, d. 1321/2. He fought in the wars with the Scots, and in 1315 he put down an uprising on the Welsh border. He was slain at the Battle of Boroughbridge, rebelling against Edward II.
Elizabeth of England; b. 1282, d. 1316.
Edward III, from a painting at St. Stephen's, Westminster.
Edward III, King of England, b. 1312 at Windsor Castle, acceded 1327, d. 1377 at Sheen Palace, Surrey. He began the Hundred Years' War to further his claim to the French throne. He was an excellent administrator and instituted various legal reforms. Both he and his wife were popular and respected. He has been described as handsome, energetic, and friendly. He founded the Order of the Garter in 1348.
Philippa of Hainault, b. c. 1314, d. 1369 at Windsor Castle, daughter of Willem III "the Good", Count of Holland and Hainault, and Jeanne of France.
John de Segrave, 4th Lord Segrave; b. 1315, d. 1353; son of Stephen de Segrave and his wife Alice.
Margaret of Norfolk, Countess and later Duchess of Norfolk; b. ca. 1320, d. 1398/9.
William de Bohun, K.G., Earl of Northampton, Constable of England; b. ca. 1312, d. 1360. One of the king's main advisors, he had a principal role in the 1340 victory at Sluys, and he fought in the Battle of Crécy.
Elizabeth de Badlesmere; b. ca. 1313, d. 1356.
John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray, of Axholme, Lincolnshire; b. 1340, d. 1368 (slain by the Turks in Thrace near Constantinople).
Elizabeth de Segrave; b. 1338, d. before her husband.
Richard FitzAlan, K.G., Earl of Arundel and Surrey; b. 1346, d. 1397. He won a great naval victory in 1387 over French, Spanish, and Flemish fleets off Margate. A foe of King Richard, he was seized, tried and beheaded.
Elizabeth de Bohun; d. 1385.
Hugh de Audley, Knt., of Stratton Audley, Oxfordshire, etc., Lord Audley, Sheriff of Rutland; b. ca. 1289, d. 1347. He was taken prisoner at the Battle of Boroughbridge but later escaped. He served in Parliament and carried out various diplomatic missions. He was created Earl of Gloucester in 1336/7.
Margaret de Clare; b. ca. 1294, d. 1342. She was married first to Piers Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall, favorite of King Edward II.
Hugh le Despenser "the younger," Knt., of Hanley Castle, Worcestershire, Lord Despenser, King's Chamberlain. He became a favorite of King Edward II, over whom he gained substantial influence. His unpopular and self-serving policies led finally to his execution at Hereford in 1326, after capture by the queen and her lover Mortimer.
Eleanor de Clare; b. Caerphilly, Glamorgan, 1292, d. 1337. She inherited the lordship of Glamorgan from her brother Sir Gilbert de Clare in 1314.
John of Gaunt, K.G., Duke of Aquitaine and Lancaster, b. 1340, Ghent, Flanders, d. 1399, Leicester Castle. He was very wealthy, with castles, estates, and a household on the scale of a king. He had considerable political influence during the reign of his nephew, King Richard II, and he was the father of King Henry IV.
Katherine de Roet, b. 1340, Picardy, France, d. 1403, Lincoln. She was the daughter of Sir Payn Roet and the widow of Sir Hugh de Swynford. Her sister married the author Geoffrey Chaucer.
Thomas Mowbray, K.G., 1st Duke of Norfolk; b. 1367, d. 1399. A very ambitious young man, he was created Earl of Nottingham in 1382/3 and Marshal of England for life in 1385. He participated in the English naval victory off Margate in 1387. He was created Duke of Norfolk in 1397. The Duke of Hereford accused him of treason in 1398, and soon both dukes were banished. He died of pestilence (plague) at Venice.
Elizabeth FitzAlan; b. ca. 1372, d. 1425.
King Richard II (far left) stops a duel between Hereford (foreground)--the future Henry IV--and Norfolk. Illustration by James E. Doyle.
Ralph de Stafford, K.G., Baron of Stafford, Staffordshire, Steward of the King's Household; b. 1301, d. 1372. He fought in the King's Division at the Battle of Crécy in 1346. He was created Earl of Stafford in 1350/1.
Margaret de Audley; b. ca. 1323, d. 1349. Her father complained in 1336 that Ralph de Stafford had carried away his goods and had abducted his young daughter and heiress Margaret, marrying her against her will.
Edward le Despenser, Knt., of Buckland, Buckinghamshire, Eyworth, Bedfordshire, etc.; d. 1342 at Morlaix while on an expedition.
Anne de Ferrers; d. 1367, daughter of Sir William Ferrers of Groby, Leicestershire.
Henry Beaufort, Bishop of Lincoln, Lord Chancellor of England, Cardinal Bishop of Winchester, Cardinal of England; b. say 1375, d. Wolvesey Palace, Winchester, 1447. He was educated for a career in the Church, attending Cambridge and Oxford and studying civil and canon law at Aachen. He was an astute and trusted advisor to Kings Henry IV, V, and VI. He was a papal legate for Germany, Hungary, and Bohemia and was actively involved in suppression of the Hussites. He participated in the trial of Joan of Arc.
Henry's mistress and Joan's mother has been said to have been Alice FitzAlan, later wife of John Cherleton, 4th Lord Cherleton of Powis, but there is no time at which Alice could have had an affair and bastard daughter with Cardinal Beaufort, according to Brad Verity in Foundations (2004) 1 (4): 246-268.
John de Ferrers, Knt., de jure Lord Ferrers of Chartley, of Chartley, Staffordshire; b. Southoe, Huntingdonshire, 1331, d. 1367.
Elizabeth de Stafford; d. 1375.
Edward le Despenser, K.G., Lord Despenser, of Glamorgan and Morgannwg, Wales; b. 1335/6, d. 1375. He performed with distinction in various campaigns, including Pope Urban's war against the Visconti of Milan.
Elizabeth Burghersh; b. 1342, d. 1409, daughter and heiress of Sir Bartholomew de Burghersh, K.G., of Ewyas Lacy, Herefordshire, and his first wife Cecily.
Edward Stradling, Knt., of St. Donat's, Hawey, Coyty, etc., in Glamorgan, Wales, and Halsway and Comb Hay, Somerset, Sheriff of Somerset and Dorset, Chamberlain of South Wales; b. ca. 1389, d. 1452. He fought in the Battle of Agincourt in 1415. He became a Knight of the Sepulchre and died at Jerusalem.
Joan or Jane Beaufort, illegitimate daughter; d. 1479. She was a legatee in her father's 1447 will.
Robert Ferrers, Knt., de jure Lord Ferrers of Chartley; b. 1357 or 1359, d. 1412/13.
Margaret le Despenser; d. 1415.
Edmund Ferrers, Knt., de jure Lord Ferrers of Chartley; b. ca. 1387, d. 1435. He participated in the siege of Harfleur and the Battle of Agincourt.
Ellen de la Roche; d. 1440, daughter and coheiress of Thomas de la Roche.
John Beauchamp, K.G., Lord Beauchamp of Powick, Master of the King's Horses, Lieutenant of the Isle of Wight, Justice of South Wales, Lord Treasurer of England; d. 1474.
Margaret Ferrers; her will is dated 1487/8.
Maurice Dennis or Denys, Esq., of Olveston and Earthcott, Gloucestershire, Sheriff of Gloucestershire; b. ca. 1410; on the death of his father Sir Gilbert Dennis of Siston in 1422, Maurice's wardship was awarded to Edward Stradling, his probable future father-in-law.
Joan/Katherine Stradling, who is probably a daughter of Sir Edward Stradling, as stated in the Dennis pedigree in the 1623 Visitation of Gloucester, though possibly illegitimate.
James Berkeley, Knt., 6th Lord Berkeley; b. ca. 1394, d. 1463. A descendant of King Edward I via Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh le Despenser "the younger."
Isabel Mowbray; d. 1452.
Richard Beauchamp, K.B., Lord Beauchamp of Powick, Treasurer of the King's Household; b. ca. 1435, d. Broomhill, Kent, 1502/3. He was knighted at the Battle of Tewkesbury in 1471.
Elizabeth Stafford; daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton, Worcestershire.
Walter Dennis or Denys, Knt., of Olveston, Aust, Dirham, and Siston, Gloucestershire, Escheator of Gloucestershire, Sheriff of Gloucestershire; d. 1505.
Agnes Danvers; b. ca. 1445, daughter and coheiress of Sir Robert Danvers of Ipwell, Oxfordshire, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and his first wife Agnes.
Maurice Berkeley, Knight of the Body to King Edward IV; d. 1506.
Isabel Meade.
Berkeley Castle, Berkeley, Gloucestershire, home of James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley, and his burial site. Photo by Howard Morland from geograph.org.uk.
Richard Lygon, Knt., of Madresfield and Lower Mitton, Worcestershire, etc.; b. before 1477, d. Madresfield, 1512.
Anne Beauchamp; b. ca. 1472-75, d. 1534.
William Dennis or Denys, Knt., of Dirham, Olveston, and Iscote, Gloucestershire, Sheriff of Gloucestershire, 1519; d. 1533.
Anne Berkeley.
Richard Lygon, Knt., of Madresfield and Lower Mitton, etc., Sheriff of Gloucestershire and of Worcestershire; b. ca. 1491, d. 1556. He was knighted at the Coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn in 1535. He served in the French War in 1544.
Margery Greville; d. 1542, daughter and coheiress of Sir William Greville of Arle Court, Judge of Common Pleas.
John Berkeley, Knt., of Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire; d. 1546.
Isabel Dennis.
Henry Ligon of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, Gloucestershire; b. say 1525, d. 1577.
Elizabeth Berkeley.

[**Source:** *Descents from King Edward I of England to Henry and Elizabeth Ligon* by Don C. Stone at: https://www.lineagecharts.com]